UC-NRLF
C 2 880 629

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.
GIFT OF
U. C. Press
Class 308 t

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS
AMERICAN ARCHAEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY
VOLUME 3

THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE HUPA LANGUAGE

BY

PLINY EARLE GODDARD

BERKELEY
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
JUNE, 1905

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS

DEPARTMENT OF ANTHROPOLOGY

The publications issued from the Department of Anthropology of the University of California are sent in exchange for the publications of anthropological societies and museums, for journals devoted to general anthropology or to archaeology and ethnology, and for specimens contributed to the museum collections of the Department. They are also for sale at the prices stated, which include postage or express charges. They consist of three series of octavo volumes, a series of quarto memoirs, and occasional special volumes.

GRAECO-ROMAN ARCHAEOLOGY.

Vol. 1. The Tebtunis Papyri, Part I. Edited by Bernard P. Grenfell, Arthur S. Hunt, and J. Gilbart Smyly. Pages 690, Plates 9, 1903 . . . . . Price, $16.00

Vol. 2. The Tebtunis Papyri, Part 2 (in preparation).

EGYPTIAN ARCHAEOLOGY.

Vol. 1. The Hearst Medical Papyrus. Edited by G. A. Reisner and A. M. Lythgoe (in press).

AMERICAN ARCHAEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.

Vol. 1. No. 1. Life and Culture of the Hupa, by Pliny Earle Goddard. Pages 88, Plates 30, September, 1903 . . . Price, 1.25

No. 2. Hupa Texts, by Pliny Earle Goddard. Pages 290, March, 1904. . . . . Price, 3.00

Vol. 2. No. 1. The Exploration of the Potter Creek Cave, by William J. Sinclair. Pages 27, Plates 14, April, 1904 . . Price, .40

No. 2. The Languages of the Coast of California South of San Francisco, by A. L. Kroeber. Pages 72, June, 1904. Price, .60

No. 3. Types of Indian Culture in California, by A. L. Kroeber. Pages 22, June, 1904. . . . . Price, .25

No. 4. Basket Designs of the Indians of Northwestern California, by A. L. Kroeber. Pages 60, Plates 7, January, 1905. Price, .75

Vol. 3. The Morphology of the Hupa Language, by Pliny Earle Goddard. Pages 344, June, 1905. . . . . Price, 3.50

ANTHROPOLOGICAL MEMOIRS.

Vol. I. Explorations in Peru, by Max Uhle (in preparation).

No. 1. The Ruins of Moche.

No. 2. Huamachuco, Chincha, Ica.

No. 3. The Inca Buildings of the Valley of Pisco.

SPECIAL VOLUMES.

The Book of the Life of the Ancient Mexicans, containing an account of their rites and superstitions; an anonymous Hispano-American manuscript preserved in the Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale, Florence, Italy. Reproduced in fac-simile, with introduction, translation, and commentary, by Zelia Nuttall.

Part I. Preface, Introduction, and 80 Fac-simile plates in colors. 1903.

Part II. Translation and Commentary. (In press).

Price for the two parts $25.00

Address orders for the above to the University Press, Berkeley, California. Exchanges to be addressed to the Department of Anthropology, University of California, Berkeley, California.

A. L. KROEBER, *Secretary.* F. W. PUTNAM, *Director.*

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS

THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE HUPA LANGUAGE

A THESIS IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESENTED IN 1904 BY

PLINY EARLE GODDARD

BERKELEY
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1905

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTION 9
NOUNS 13
Classified according to Form and Length 13
Monosyllabic 13
Monosyllabic with Possessive Prefix 14
Polysyllabic, without Descriptive Meaning 16
Formed by Means of Suffixes and Composition 17
Suffixes 17
Compounds 19
Verbs as Nouns 21
Active 21
Passive 21
Compounded with Nouns 22
With Prefixes 22
With Suffixes 23
Compounds with Suffixes 23
Plurals 24
Cases 24
Temporal Endings 28
PRONOUNS 29
Personal 29
Possessives 30
Demonstratives 31
Relatives 31
Interrogatives 31
Article 31
Adjective Pronouns 32
NUMERALS 32
ADJECTIVES 33
Comparison 34
VERBS 34
Classified 34
Transitive and Intransitive 34
Classes 34
Voice 35
Modes and Tenses 36
Person and Number 37
Structure 37
Prefixes and Infixes (preceding the root) 39
Adverbial Prefixes of Place and Direction 39
Prefixes of Pursuit 66
Adverbial Prefixes of Manner 67
Prefixes Expressing Identity 77
Prefixes Expressing Distribution over Space and Time 78

Verbs (*continued*). page

Conjugations (based on syllable preceding the root) 95
Class I 96
Conjugation 1a 96
Conjugation 1b 104
Conjugation 1c 109
Conjugation 1d 112
Conjugation 1e 114
Conjugation 2 116
Conjugation 3a 122
Conjugation 3b 131
Conjugation 4 134
Class II 140
Conjugation 1a 140
Conjugation 1b 142
Conjugation 1c 145
Conjugation 1d 147
Conjugation 2 149
Conjugation 3a 152
Conjugation 3b 155
Conjugation 4 159
Class III 161
Conjugation 1 161
Conjugation 2 165
Conjugation 3 168
Class IV 170
Conjugation 1 170
Conjugation 3 174
Objective Conjugation 177
Conjugation of the Passive Voice 193
Conjugation of Irregular Verbs 196
Conjugation of Adjectives 200
Roots 203
Listed in Alphabetical Order 203
Classified as to their Form 286
Classified as to their Meaning 297
Suffixes 304
Temporal 304
Temporal-Modal 313
Modal 319
Indicating the Source of Information 322
Conjunctional 326
Adverbial 327
Adverbs 328
Place and Direction 328
Time and Sequence 333
Manner 335

ADVERBS (*continued*). PAGE
Degree 337
Assent and Negation 338
PREPOSITIONS 339
CONJUNCTIONS 343
INTERJECTIONS 343
CONCLUSION 344

KEY TO THE SOUNDS REPRESENTED BY THE CHARACTERS USED.

a as in father.

ā nearly of the same quality, but of longer duration. It is used as a matter of convenience to distinguish a few words from others nearly like them.

ai as in aisle.

e as in net.

ē as in they but lacking the vanish.

ei the sound of ē followed by a vanish.

i as in pin.

ī as in pique.

ō as in note.

o a more open sound than the last, nearly as in on.

oi as in boil.

ū as in rule.

û nearly as in but, a little nearer to a.

ᵘ a faint sound like the last. Sometimes it is entirely wanting.

y as in yes.

w as in will.

w an unvoiced w which occurs frequently at the end of syllables. When it follows vowels other than ō or ū it is preceded by a glide and is accordingly written u*w*.

h*w* the preceding in the initial position. It has nearly the sound of wh in who.

l as in let.

ʟ an unvoiced sound made with the tip of the tongue against the teeth, the breath being allowed to escape rather freely at one side of the tongue.

L nearly like the preceding, but the sides of the tongue are held more firmly against the back teeth, resulting in a harsher sound often beginning with a slight explosion. Some speakers place the tip of the tongue in the alveolar position.

m as in English.

n usually as in English, but sometimes very short.

ñ as ng in sing.

h as in English but somewhat stronger.

x has the sound of jota in Spanish.

s as in sit.

z the corresponding voiced continuant; only after d and rare.

c as sh in shall. It seldom occurs except after t.

d is spoken with the tongue on the teeth.

t an easily recognized, somewhat aspirated surd in the position of d.

t an unaspirated surd which is distinguished from d with difficulty.

k, ky a surd stop having the contact on the posterior third of the hard palate. Except before e, ē, i, and ī a glide is noticeable and has been written as y.

g, gy the sonant of the preceding, occurs rarely.

k when written before a back vowel (a, o, ō, û, ū) without a following y stands for a surd nearly in the position of c in come, but the contact is very firm. The resulting sound is very harsh and quite unlike the English sound.

q is a velar surd occurring only before back vowels.

tc as ch in church.

dj the corresponding voiced sound equivalent to j or soft g in English.

The syllables, considered as phonetic elements without regard to their possible morphological force, have been separated by spaces thinner than those employed between words.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF
CALIFORNIA

THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE HUPA LANGUAGE

INTRODUCTION.

The Hupa are a small community isolated in their home by the surrounding mountains. The valley which bears their name is in Humboldt county, California, on the Trinity river a few miles above its confluence with the Klamath. It was here the Hupa were found by the first white men who passed through this section of the state in 1850. The short memory of their own traditions knows no time when they lived otherwheres. Their myths explain that they came into spontaneous existence here, as the tree springs from the soil.

At the taking of the first census in 1866 there were reported to be 650 of them, already physically on the decline from contact with civilization. They number now about 450, upon whom their old traditions and religion have a strong hold notwithstanding their garb and dwellings supplied by white people. The older people speak their own language chiefly, having recourse to the few English words they know when communication with white people is necessary. The younger people all employ the Hupa language in their home life and when talking to each other, but have a good command of English for their intercourse with white people.

The Hupa neighbored and traded with the Yurok and Karok on the Klamath river, rather than with the tribes to the south and west. Travel by water in the excellent canoes was swift, comfortable, and comparatively safe. The crossing of the mountains not only entailed severe physical exertion but brought the

traveler into places in which might lurk the foe, man or beast. There was little necessity for travel. The salmon came up the river in abundant numbers to the nets of the waiting fisherman. The deer and elk, unlike the buffalo, wandered but short distances from their accustomed feeding grounds.

Trade, never extensive, was carried on by canoes with the Yurok along the Klamath and southward from its mouth. In return for seaweed, which furnished the supply of salt, and seafish, the Hupa supplied the coast peoples with acorns and other inland foods. Dentalia were the common currency. The Hupa and Yurok intermarried largely, and attended one another's dances, in which they joined, as well as in the games and contests which followed them. Since these people spoke languages totally different, communication was necessarily carried on by and through those who knew both languages.

That the Hupa language differs widely from the other languages of the Athapascan stock, to which it belongs, is evident. How much of this difference is due directly to the non-Athapascan Yurok, with whom they were so intimate, and how much is due to the slow and ordinary changes which are constantly taking place in an isolated people, it is impossible to tell at present. This difference is manifest in the phonetic character, several changes in the consonants and vowels having taken place; in the vocabulary, many new nouns, especially, having arisen; and morphologically, verb forms having been multiplied and extended.

On the other hand, the remaining languages of the Pacific Division of the Athapascan are rather closely connected and grade into each other. They were spoken from the valley of the Umpqua, in Oregon, southward to the Klamath, where their territory was cut through by the Yurok and Wishosk. South of these peoples they occupied most of the valleys of Mad and Eel rivers, as well as the intervening mountains and the coast as far as Usal.

There is no published account of other languages of this division. Some material in manuscript, not yet thoroughly digested,

is in the possession of the Department of Anthropology concerning the Tolowa language, spoken in Del Norte county, California, and the Wailaki and Lassik dialects spoken on the upper waters of Eel river, in southern Humboldt and northern Mendocino counties. Less complete material of the same nature from the Athapascan peoples of western Oregon is also at hand.

Of the languages of the Northern Division of the Athapascan we possess a large comparative dictionary in French, Dictionnaire de la Langue Dènè-Dinjié, par le R. P. E. Petitot,[1] who was for many years a missionary among the peoples near the mouth of the Mackenzie river. As a preface to that volume a comparative sketch of the grammar of the languages treated is given. The dialect of the Carriers, which is not included in the above mentioned work, has been treated by Father Morice in a paper entitled, "The Déné Languages," published in the Transactions of the Canadian Institute, Vol. I, March, 1891.

The linguistic material concerning the Southern Division is exceedingly scanty. Dr. Washington Matthews has published a few texts in connection with his treatment of Navaho religion, but the frequent repetitions in the prayers and hymns reduce the lexical and grammatical material to the minimum. The Apache and Lipan are almost unknown in regard to language and culture.

The sources of information for the matter published in this paper have been two. The Hupa Texts,[2] collected and published largely for the purpose, have furnished many forms of the grammar, and a context for their interpretation. Such texts are lacking in first and second persons of the verb, and in colloquial forms of the language. These have been supplied by means of questions suggested by forms occurring in the texts.

---

[1] Bibliotheque de Linguistique et d'Ethnographie Americaines, Vol. 2, Paris, 1876.

[2] Hupa Texts, Pliny Earle Goddard, University of California Publications, American Archaeology and Ethnology, Vol. 1, No. 2. The numbers given after the examples in the present paper are to the pages and lines of Volume 1 of this series.

The words and forms thus obtained have been studied by means of comparisons, seldom extending beyond the limits of the language; and analyzed to determine the force of each changing part. Afterward these forms have been assembled in classes, that an adequate conception of the language as a whole might be obtained.

In the presentation of the morphological facts the number of examples has not been limited, that the conclusions drawn may be easily and quickly justified, and that complete material may be available for comparative studies. Little regard has been paid to the terms and forms of formal grammar, since they tend to obscure the facts of a language in many respects quite different from those to which they were originally applied.

NOUNS.

CLASSIFIED ACCORDING TO FORM AND LENGTH.

The nouns of the Hupa language, when classified according to their length and form, fall into five fairly well marked classes.

MONOSYLLABIC.

There are many monosyllabic nouns, for the most part, names of common material objects and elements. These words and others are found with various phonetic changes in the cognate languages. Some of them are the following:

a, cloud. 104-13, 105-8.
es, fish trap, cf. es teiñ. 208-5.
ya, lice. 151-10.
yōn, corner, part of house back of the fire. 241-2, 136-6.
la, a seaweed, *Porphyra perforata*. 31.
Liñ, pet, domesticated animal, dog. 114-12, 195-8.
Lit, smoke, steam. 96-2, 170-7, 321-7.
Lōl, a strap. 278-9.
Lōn, mouse. 153-15.
Lōk, fish, salmon. 98-7.
Lūw, rattlesnake. 195-8.
Lō, grass, herb, medicine. 101-3, 121-15, 242-4.
Lūw, alder. 341-14.
mī, weather spirit. 79, 271-3.
minte, a hut. 17.
mûñk, lake, pond. 100-7.
nin, ground, the earth.
hwa, sun, moon. 104-10.
hwiñ, song. 315-5.
xai, winter. 198-1.
xai, root of conifer. 39, 41.
xoñ, fire. 104-15.
xail, load, burden. 105-16, 171-17.
xûn, river. 265-9, 200-9.
sats, bear. 276-1, 198-7.
sits, skin, bark. 97-4.
dje, pitch. 150-11.

tan, gods of the deer. 77.
*t*e, blanket. 190-4, 204-7.
*te*ũ*w*, coal, charcoal. 114-4.
tin, road, trail. 102-8, 106-15, 121-7.
tits, cane, digging stick. 150-9, 12, 363-11.
tō, water, ocean. 159-7, 195-4.
tse, stone. 197-1.
tsē, brush, fence. 176-9.
tseûk, fur for tying hair. 247-14.
tcint, dead things. 346-5.
tcwal, frog, toad (?). 164-13, 196-1.
tcwiltc, huckleberry. 32.
tcwitc, wood, firewood. 157-2.
tcwûñ, dirt, excrement. 111-10, 207-3.
kiñ, stick, tree. 100-2, 108-14.
kiñ, a game. 61.
kos, bulbs. 110-5.
kût, root of a decidious tree. 39, 41.
kya, woman's dress, a skirt. 164-9, 179-10, 333-8.
kyōts, sinew. 97-4, 288-5.
qō, worm.

MONOSYLLABIC WITH POSSESSIVE PREFIX.

Many nouns, of themselves monosyllabic, do not occur without a possessive prefix. These words, like the preceding class, seem to belong to the oldest stratum of the language. Most of them are to be found in the other Athapascan languages. They are generally the names of parts of the body and personal possessions, and terms of relationship.

a dil la, her hand. 307-2.
a dim mit, her own belly. 276-5.
a dit *t*a, (in) his sack. 152-9, 282-6.
a dit tsel, his biceps. 142-2.
iL de, sisters (of each other). 169-1.
LiL Liñ, brothers (of each other). 140-9.
min niñ, its face. 115-15.
mit tseûk, its umbilical cord. 157-4.
mit tsiñ, its meat. 208-13.

mite tewō, grandmother. 136-12.
mik ke, its tail. 283-15.
mik kil, her brother. 189-13.
mik kin, its base. 230-6.
mûn tewiñ,[1] their mother. 135-10, 229-12.
ne xûñ, your husband. 210-11.
nit djē, your mind. 351-9.
nit tai, your paternal uncle. 237-3.
nō ta, our father. 192-9.
hwanw, my sister's boy. 120-14.
hwim mit, my belly. 112-17.
hwin niñ, my face. 247-12.
hwūw xai, my boy. 137-5.
hwit djē, my mind. 296-13.
hwik kai, my brother-in-law. 142-14.
hwûn tewiñ, my mother. 181-9.
xoi kil, his younger brother. 150-1, 332-1.
xoi kyai, her granddaughter. 135-1, 241-5.
xoi kyōn, her odor. 165-4.
xoik kyûñ, his mind. 102-16.
xō ût, his wife. 117-15, 195-1.
xō la, his hand. 96-4.
xō mit, her belly. 102-15.
xon na, his eyes. 105-15.
xon niñ, his face. 174-8.
xō xa, his tracks. 159-4.
xō xai, her boy. 139-9.
xō xûñ, her husband. 305-11.
xō djē, his mind. 307-9.
xō ta, his father. 169-1.
xōt da, his mouth. 112-14, 113-18.
xot detc, her sister. 169-13.
xō tse, his daughter. 237-1.
xot tseûk, its umbilical cord. 157-7.
xot tsel, his biceps. 139-13.
xōte tcitc, his elbows. 347-8.

[1]This word and hwûn tewiñ below point to dissylabic base, ûn tewiñ probably connected with the root -tewe, to make.

xō tcwō, his grandmother. 290-2.
xō kyûñ, his breast. 301-1.
ke tse, somebody's penis (severed from the body). 171-3.
ke kai, somebody's thigh. 171-7.
kûtc tcwō, its grandmother. 100-16.

POLYSYLLABIC WITHOUT DESCRIPTIVE MEANING.

A considerable number of nouns of two or more syllables, evidently secondary, are not easily analyzed. The Hupa themselves do not attempt to assign meaning to them beyond the designation of the objects for which they stand. Examples are the following.

is de au, madroña. 96-11.
is dits, strings (verbal?). 144-7.
yiL xai, mornings (verbal?). 255-17.
wiL dûñ, yesterday. 175-13.
Lit tcūw, sand. 117-16.
min tsit da, smokehole. 136-3.
miñ kil en, menstruating women. 253-6.
mis dje, fog. 244-6.
na dī yau, dentalia. 208-13.
na tses, arrows. 139-12.
nis kiñ, Douglas spruce. 152-16.
nō le, dam, waterfall. 102-7.
xai tsa, basket-bucket. 110-16.
xea kai, baby-basket. 289-17.
xō is dai, man. 136-15.
xō Lit, noise. 241-2.
xon ta, house. 97-13.
xōs saik, abalones. 347-17.
din nūw, manzanita. 200-3.
din nai, arrowpoint. 119-3.
dit tsik, acorns. 137-15.
dje lō, storage basket. 151-12.
tai kyūw, sweathouse. 98-15.
tea xûtc, girl. 189-8.
tis mil, eagle. 114-8.
tsiL tiñ, bow. 139-12.

teūw hwūw, elder sticks. 118-1.
kai lūw, willow. 197-2.
keL tsan, maiden. 135-2.
kix xak, net. 256-7.
kit tō, paddle (verbal?). 314-4.
kōs tan, hat. 209-4.
kyûk ka, deer fat. 164-10.

FORMED BY MEANS OF SUFFIXES AND COMPOSITION

There is a large and increasing number of nouns, formed by suffixes or by composition, the descriptive force of which is ever present in the mind of the speaker. The occasion for the increase of this class of nouns is the death of well known people who had, for a name, the name of some object or animal; and the introduction of new things by the white people.[1]

SUFFIXES.

Suffixes which have no separate existence are few. The inhabitants are distinguished from the place they inhabit by suffixing -xoi to the name of the locality.

Lō mit ta xoi, prairies among people, New River people. 110-12.
na tin nōx xoi, Hupa Indians.
xō īL kût xoi, Redwood creek Indian. 110-12.
kit dōñ xoi, people having evil power. 181-1.

A suffix, which does not appear as a verb, signifies that the plant or animal is found in, or frequents the place named.

yin ne tau, in the ground they are; a bulb. 135-2.
xas lin tau, riffles he frequents; crane. 203-14.
xōL tsai tau, dry places he lives; a land monster. 114-18.
xon teL tau, glades, he frequents; coyote. 151-8.

Augmentatives are made by the suffix -kyō, which is evidently connected with the adjective nik kya ō. Its use is frequent to distinguish the larger of two plants or animals which resemble each other.

[1] Compare Amer. Anthropologist, New Series, Vol. 3, p. 209; and Life and Culture of the Hupa, p. 73.

sel kyō, *Heracleum lanatum.* 31.

kiL we kyō, spider. 151-13. KiL we is a small enemy of mankind.[1]

kiL mûk kyō, *Aralia Californica.*

kiL dik kik kyō, pileated woodpecker. 204-7.

kos kyō, *Chlorogalum pomeridanum.* 109-12.

tcim mûl kyō, an herb. 295-footnote.

Diminutives are formed by adding -itc or -tc to the noun.

is de witc, *Heteromeles arbutifolia;* from is de au, the madroña, whose fruit resembles the *Heteromeles.*

Lit tsō witc, little blue ones (beads). 199-7.

Lō daitc, an herb. 310-10.

Lō katc, a straw. 158-6.

me dil itc, a small canoe. 102-9.

miL tcōL waltc, a small axe, hatchet. 198-8.

min ditc, wildcat. 222-12. Panther formerly had the corresponding augmentative for a name.

naL tsis itc, a spoon basket; it hangs small. 288-6.

nis satc diñ, a little way. 234-5. Compare, nis sa, a long way.

dje lōtc, a small dje lō, a storage basket. 158-13

Small trees and animals have a diminutive in -yau*w*.

Lōk ī yau*w*, small salmon.

niL tûk yau*w*, young black oaks. 362-17.

tcim me yau*w*, young Douglas spruce. 283-7.

A suffix -ne wan is a very fruitful source of new nouns.

xon ne wan, fire like. 329-10.

tō ne wan, water like; glass, black obsidian. 108-2.

tsel ne wan, blood like; red obsidian. 180-11.

kim mit ne wan, belly like; watermelon.

kit tsai xûL ne wan, hawk black. 332-2.

qō ne wan, worm like; rice.

Compare, nō nin Lûk ne wan, dough put on the ground like, 209-4, and xot tsin ne wan, carefully. 142-5.

Certain adverbial suffixes of place furnish secondary nouns.

Lit tcū*w* diñ, sand place, a village. 169-1.

[1] Compare Life and Culture, p. 64.

mil la kin ta, its hand bases; its wrists. 215-2.
niL tûk a lai, black oak tops among; a dancing place among oaks. 174-5.
xon ta diñ, house place; village, vicinity of a house. 210-5.
tō diñ, water place; the river.
tsē diñ, brush place; a grave (from the ancient practice of fencing graves with brush). 176-8.
mis kût, a slide on; a Hupa village. 105-4.
kin teūw hwik kût, its nose on; a Hupa village situated on a nose-like ridge. 135-1.

COMPOUNDS.

A) A few compounds consist of two nouns in juxtaposition without a subordinating possessive prefix.

The second noun qualifies the first.

LūW xan, snake river; eel. 98-13.
Lō tse, grass stone; a sedge. 100-8.

The first noun qualifies the second.

hwiL tsiL tin LōL, my bow string. 153-15.
xon na *t*ûñ, his eye leaves (?); his eyebrows. 362-11.
xō tsin dûk kan, her leg ridge; her shin. 103-1.
kin naL dûn tsē, kinaLdûñ stick. 238-7.
kix xak kiñ, net pole. 257-6.

B) Compounds consisting of two nouns, the second of which has a possessive prefix, have the first qualifying the second.

xon na kût tō, her eyes their water; her tears. 245-11.
din nūw mū wit wat de, manzanita its flour. 200-3.
din dai mite tewō, flint its grandmother; a bird. 182-1.
tin mū wa, trail its edge. 121-7.
kai lūw mûk kût de, willow its root. 197-2.
kī yauw me de ai, bird its scalp, woodpecker's scalp. 187-5.
kiL La xûn mit teit dil ye, deer its dance. 231-1.

C) A few compounds, true substantives, have the first element a noun and the second an adjective qualifying it.

ya ûL kai, louse white; grey-back. 111-1.
niL tewin dil mai, niL tewin gray; an herb. 283-8.

nin nis an Lûk kai, mountain white; Mount Shasta. 328-1.
tit tau Lûk kai, tit tau white; a bird. 144-10.
tō nūw hwōn diñ, water good place; Freshwater Lagoon. 245-17.
*t*ûn tcwiñ, leaves fragrant; pepper wood. 271-9.
tseL kai, stone white; a white knife. 101-1.
tse Lit tsō, stone blue; a hard bluish stone. 114-17.
tsē Lit tsō, brush blue; *Ceanothus integerrimus.* 319-8.
tsō yōL tel, (?) wide. 223-8.

D) Certain compounds whose first elements are nouns followed by qualifying adjectives are introduced by possessive prefixes. These words, while performing the office of substantives, really qualify a subject understood.

min tcūw mil, its nose pierced (?); yellow-hammer. 113-12.
mis sa niL tcwin, its mouth stinks; buzzard. 113-17.
mitc tcwûn tûL tan, its dung soft; fox. 143-12.
xon tcūw ditc tcetc, his nose rough; a mythical character. 150-1.
kim miL na tûl tcū wōl, its foot round; bob-cat. 143-6.
kit *t*ûn dûñ qōtc, its leaves sour; *Oxalis Oregana.* 121-12.
kit tsa iL kai, its (?) white; bluejay.[1] 120-13.

E) There are compounds, similar to the last, but having for their last elements words indicating the presence, abundance, or lack of some part or quality.

mex xon tau xō len, its house it has; wood-rat. 152-9.
mis lût xō len, folds having. 364-14.
mitc dje xō len, its pitch abundant; *Pinus Lambertiana.* 110-15.
mitc dje ē din, its mind lacking; a baby. 101-14.
mitc tcil le xō len, their wings they have. 317-3.
mûx xaix xo len, their chidren they have; does. 310-2.
mûx xa tce xō len, its roots abundant; *Leptotaenia Californica.*

[1] For the first element, compare, kit tsai xûL ne wan, hawk black. 332-2.
[2] Compare, xon ta ē din, house without. 192-14.

VERBS AS NOUNS.

Any verb in the third person present, of the active or passive voice, seems capable of becoming a noun without changing its form. Verbs are also variously compounded to form descriptive substantives.

ACTIVE.

na ī ya, it comes down; rain, or it is raining. 229-3.
nas dik, over the ground it creeps; yerba buena. 364-15.
na ke dil yai, on each side they hang(?); beads. 190-10.
nil lin, it flows; a creek. 119-17.
nis tan, on the ground it lies; a log. 341-4.
nō taL a; big lagoon. 117-7.
nûn dil, they come down; snow. 170-10. Compare, na ī ya above.
xoi de il lū, they attack; a war company. 332-5.
xot dan tee, it blows down; a wind. 227-4.
xûn neūw, it speaks; language. 110-10.
dûk kan, it is on edge; a mountain ridge. 137-9.
tes deL, they came; hoar frost. 270-5.
teiL wal, he shakes; the kinaLdûñ dance. 366-2.
teit dil ye, they dance; a dance.
teiL tal, he stamps with his foot; a dance. 366-2.
kai tim miL, he carries along; a wood-basket. 363-11.
ken nūw; thunder. 144-4.
kis sea qōt, he works with a needle (?); a net-headdress. 159-9.

PASSIVE.

yai kyū wil *t*ats, they have been cut in strips; a blanket or dress of strips. 207-5.
wil loi, that which has been tied; a bundle. 210-3.
Le na wil la, they have been laid together; a fire. 109-10.
na ûl mats, around it has been coiled; a coil. 151-13.
na xō wil loi, around him it is tied; a belt. 209-6.
nō na wit tan, a long object placed; a door or cover of boards. 203-9.
da kyū we wit tan; fishing board.

tal kait, over the water it has been pushed; a fishing board. 119-18.

kin nal mats, around it is coiled; cribs of hazel. 191-3.

kin na kyū wil mats, around it is coiled; cribs of hazel. 191-4.

kit Loi, it is twined; a basket. 103-7.

Compounded with Nouns.

Compounds are formed with a noun for the first element, as subject, object, or the limit of motion of the second element, a verb.

es tcin nau*w*, fish-trap (?) it comes in; a swimming deer. 162-1.

nax ke kōs na dū wûl, two its necks waving around; a monster. 163-12.

Le konte dit til le, salt it likes; wild goose.

Lōk yit dit til le, fish it likes; otter. 144-8.

sa lū*w*, they are put in the mouth; food consisting of the green stems of herbs.

sa xau*w*, [illegible]uid is put in the mouth; acorn soup.

na dī yau ki [illegible]tcŵe, [illegible]dentalia maker. 325-9.

With Prefixes.

Adverbial prefixes of place, instrument, accompaniment, and manner make substantives out of verbs.

meū na sit tan, under it sits; a head-dress. 211-12.

me dil, in they go; a canoe. 101-12.

miL xō wit loi, with it he is tied; his belt. 120-2.

miL da kit diL dil, with it she shakes (?); a winnowing basket. 365-10.

miL tcōL walte, with it he chops; an axe. 198-8.

miL kit tûk kûte, with it he plays shinny; a shinny stick. 143-5.

miL kyū wō h*w*al, with it he hooks; a hook. 106-16.

miL kyō xait, with it one buys; money. 145-3.

mûk kai kit Loi, on it it is woven; hazel basket ribs. 290-6.

nis tañ ka kit tûk go*w*, log along he runs; pine-martin. 222-12.

na wit dits tin nauw, in a circle it goes around; a whirlpool. 120-3.

nin nū win na kis ten, world around it lies; earthquake. 143-16.

xō mûk kût tsis dai, his on it he sits; his stool. 292-3.

te kyō xōl xût, from the water; a monster. 328-4.

tseûk ka yañ ai, on a stone he sits; ground-squirrel. 222-11

kiL na dil, with them they travel; a wolf. 174-7.

With Suffixes.

Suffixes of location furnish names of places

LeI diñ, the flowing together place; village at the junction of the main Trinity and its south fork. 105-13.

LE nal diñ, the flowing together a second time place; the junction of the Trinity and Klamath. 158-16.

Na il lit diñ, fire runs over the ground place; a village west of the Klamath river. 158-2.

na na tûL diñ, the stepping down place; at the foot of the ladder in the sweat-house. 207-2

na te tse diñ, the pushing back place, the sliding doorway. 97-17.

Ta kim miL diñ, the making acorn soup place; a Hupa village. 104-10.

Mûk ka na dū wûl a diñ, upon it they come and go; the beach at the mouth of the Klamath, descriptive of the surf. 355-5.

Compounds with Suffixes.

Compounds of noun and verb also add the suffixes of location to form place names.

Sa xauw sai ke xauw diñ, soup eating place. 226-8.

Djic tañ a diñ, Djic (?) projects place. 104-5.

Tō nōñ a teiñ, water's end toward. 243-5.

Tse nōñ a diñ, stone end place. 354-5.

Tewite no niñ a diñ, wood across place; place of fish dam. 353-14.

Kī yauw nōn diL diñ, birds stop place. 199-5.

PLURALS.

The only Hupa nouns which change their form to indicate the plural are those which classify human beings according to their sex and state in life; and terms of relationship.

Only three instances of the first case have been noted.

keL tsan, virgin, maiden; plural keL tsûn. 135-2, 138-5.

tsûm mes LōN, a fully grown woman; plural tsûm mes-LON. 98-9, 280-4.

xûx xai, a child; xûx xaix, children. 220-10, 164-16.

But few of the terms of relationship are found with plurals.[1]

nik kil, your brother; nik kil xai, your brothers. 191-13, 191-18.

*hw*it tsoi, my grandchild; *hw*it tsoi xai, my grandchildren. 222-14.

xōL tis tce, his sister; xōL tis tce xai, his sisters. 208-12.

CASES.

To show possession, the qualified noun has pronomial elements prefixed. Accompanying these prefixes, in some instances, there is an extension of the word, by an added syllable if the word ends in a consonant or close vowel; or by a vowel making a diphthong, if the word ends in an open vowel. It is likely most words under this condition were once so extended and have been curtailed.

Nouns beginning with L change that sound to the voiced l on receiving the prefix.[2]

mil lit de, their smoke; LIt, smoke. 116-1,3.

mit Lō we, its herb; Lō, herb, grass. 287-7, 215-5.

mit tsin ne, its bones; kit tsiñ, something's bones. 171-13.

mik kix xak ka, their nets; kix xak, a net. 99-6.

mū wit wat de, its flour; wit wat, flour. 200-3.

mûk kût de, its roots; kût, a root. 197-2.

nō liñ ke, our pets; LIñ, a pet, dog. 115-2.

nō xon tau, our house; xon ta, a house. 192-9.

[1] Compare the similar limited use of the plural and manner of its formation among the Carrier. Rev. Father Morice, Transactions of the Canadian Institute, Vol. I, No. 2, p. 184.

[2] Rev. Father Morice has noted similar phenomena among the Carrier. Trans. of the Canadian Institute, Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 183.

hwil lō ka, my salmon; Lōk, salmon. 100-6, 15.
xō liñ ke, his pet; Liñ, a pet. 115-11.
xō hwin ne, her song; hwin, a song. 333-9.
xō xon tau, his house; xon ta, a house. 117-16.
xō tits e, his cane; tits, cane. 150-8.

There are several suffixes in the Hupa language which might be looked upon as case endings since they are not permanent parts of the nouns to which they are attached, but indicate varying relations of position or direction. These endings are also prepositions, but when they are used as prepositions they are joined to a possessive pronoun with which they form a word standing after the nouns to which they relate.

One of these, -me, indicates position in, or motion into a house, the interior of a mountain, a valley, or an opening or glade in a forest.

Is din na me, a place. 324-1.
Yas tsim me, a place. 270-1.
Lō hwûñ me, a place. 299-13.
Mûñ kût me, lake place. 328-3.
niL tewin me, a feather case. 288-3.
hwit ta dī me, my chest. 247-14.
Xai ya me, a place. 253-4.
Xa is dil me, a place. 300-2.
xon ta me, house in. 278-8.
xon teL me, in a glade. 121-3. Compare, xon teL tau.
Dje lō o me, a mountain. 299-8.
tai kyūw me sweat-house in. 363-7.
Tañ ai me, a mountain. 300-12.
Tse ye me, rock under. 280-11. Compare, tse ye diñ. 208-6.
Tse niñ me, a place. 299-3.
Kauw kyū wim me, among the redwoods. 230-3.

Place at which, and sometimes place toward which, is expressed by a noun with the ending -diñ.

IL ba la diñ, a place. 364-16.
Lel diñ, a place. 105-13.
Le nal diñ, a place. 158-16.
Lit teūw diñ, a place. 169-1.

Lōk na sa ûn diñ, a place. 317-7.
me din nûn diñ, at one side. 361-17.
me tsa xō sin diñ, bad places. 302-7.
min niñ xûn diñ, by the sweat-house entrance. 115-7.
mis xûs tûn diñ, a place. 300-8.
mik kin diñ, at its base. 287-1.
na il lit diñ, a place. 158-2.
naL tsis diñ, hanging place. 204-3.
na na tûL diñ, stepping down place. 207-2.
Na dē il tcwûn diñ, a place. 328-10.
na te tse diñ, at the door. 98-2.
Nil liñ kin diñ, a place. 271-13.
NiL tcwin a ka diñ, a place. 157-1.
nin nis an nōñ a diñ, a place. 115-16.
nō na wit tse diñ, by the door. 332-8.
nō nin diñ, at our heads. 190-5.
Nō tañ a diñ, a place. 179-6.
nûn dil win *te* diñ, snow always there place. 328-3.
Xas lin diñ, a place. 265-1. Compare, xas lin tau, crane. 203-14.
xōL tsai diñ, in the dry place. 112-6. Compare, xōL-tsai tau.
xon na diñ, in his eye. 118-7.
Xoñ xau*w* diñ, a place. 117-14.
Xon sa diñ, a place. 174-1.
xon diñ, fire in. 109-16. Compare, xon tciñ, fire toward. 109-15.
xon ta diñ, to the house. 210-5.
Xō xōtc diñ, a place. 245-4.
xō xon tau diñ, his house place. 195-7.
xot nûn diñ, a place. 244-3.
Xot tin nan diñ, a place. 198-13.
xō qōt diñ, knee deep. 365-11.
Sau*w* titc diñ, a place. 198-10.
Sa xau*w* sai ke xau*w* diñ, soup-eating place. 226-8.
Da din mōt diñ, a place. 300-10.
Da tcwin diñ, a place. 179-1.
Djic tañ a diñ, a place. 104-5.

tai kyūw diñ, sweat-house. 203-9.
Ta kim miL diñ, a place. 104-10.
tin ta din diñ, in the woods. 247-3.
TseL tee diñ, a place. 280-2.
Tse nōñ a diñ, a place. 354-5.
Tse nûn sin diñ, a place. 102-5.
Tsē diñ, a place. 280-10.
Tee in dī qōt diñ, a place. 216-10.
TeiL tel nal la diñ, a place. 365-6.
Teō xōl tewe diñ, a place. 98-6.
Tewite na niñ a diñ, a place. 353-14.
Kai nōñ a diñ, a place. 208-4.
Kī yauw noñ diL diñ, bird's resting place. 199-5.
Kī lai gya diñ, a place. 243-17.
KiL wē diñ, a place. 354-12.
Kī xûn nai ta diñ, a place. 226-10.
kit ta diñ, in the brush. 162-9.
Kyū we tE diñ, a place. 354-8.
kyū wiñ ya in yan ta diñ, a place. 211-15.

The place toward which is usually expressed by adding -teiñ to the noun.

Yī da xō miñ wa teiñ, to a place. 208-8.
Lō hwûñ kût teiñ, Bald Hill (toward). 216-15.
min sit da teiñ, smoke-hole to. 329-13.
Mis kût teiñ, to Miskût. 105-11.
mûx xa tee teiñ, to the root. 210-1.
nin nis an nōñ a teiñ, the world's end. 159-14.
nin teiñ, toward the ground. 163-1.
nō na wit tse teiñ, toward the door. 166-1.
Xai ya me teiñ, to Xaiyame. 267-9.
xon ta teiñ, to the house. 97-12.
xon teiñ, fire toward. 109-15.
Tee wil lin teiñ, to the mouth of Redwood creek. 175-5.

Motion along, beside, or by the way of, is expressed by the ending -kai or -ka.

min *ta* kai, in (through) the wood room. 182-1.
min tsit da kai, out of the smoke-hole. 158-7. Compare,
min tsit da teiñ. 329-13.

xoi kyañ ai kai ta, his arms (along). 347-13.
xōL tewil a kai, a marshy way. 361-12.
xon na de kai ta, his legs (along) too. 347-14.
xon nis te ka, his throat down. 118-1.
xot tsel kai, from under his arm. 143-4.
xûn nûk ka, river along. 211-14.

Motion toward, or position on a thing or place, is expressed by the suffix -kût, or -ka.

Lō ka, the prairie (grass on). 150-8.
Mī me da kût, a place. 185-1.
Mis kût, a place. 105-4.
Xō wûñ kût, a place. 121-5.
Xō tū wai kût, a place. 336-1.
de nō kût, the sky (this us on). 286-12.
Tse tit mil a kût, a place. 203-4. Compare, Tse tit-mil me. 299-11.

TEMPORAL ENDINGS.

The fact that the particular object referred to has ceased to exist, or has not yet come into existence, may be shown by endings suffixed to the noun. To indicate that the object no longer exists in the relation thought of, the suffix employed is -ne en.

me dil ne en, canoes used to be. 153-17.
mit date ne en,[1] shells. 171-16.
na dī yau ne en,[1] dentalia. 171-16.
nin nis an ne en, world used to be (a hypothetical case). 343-14.
nin xōs tin ne en, frost used to be. 273-7.
nik kyū wiñ ya in yan ne en, your child used to be. 221-2.
nō le ne en, dam used to be. 102-11.
xoi kit Loi ne en, her basket used to be. 325-1.
xō ût ne en, his wife used to be. 187-8.
xō liñ ke ne en, his pet used to be. 115-14.
xō lō ka ne en, her salmon used to be. 100-16.
xō mit ne en, his belly used to be. 121-10.
xon na kût tō ne en, his tears used to be. 338-10.

[1] In these cases it is possession of the object, and not the object itself, which ceases.

xon nin ne en, his face used to be. 143-10.
xon ta ne en, house used to be. 114-17.
xō xûn ne en, her husband used to be. 308-4.
xō ta ne en, father used to be. 172-1.
xō kōs ne en, his neck used to be. 163-18.
te ne en, blankets. 144-9.
tsit dûk na we ne en, fisherskin quivers. 144-8.
kai tel ne en, basket-plate used to be. 289-15.
kiL La xûn ne en, deer used to be. 96-8.
kim miL na tûl teū wōl ne en, wildcat used to be. 143-9.
kyū wī yûl ne en, food used to be. 96-8.

That the object will exist in the future, or the possession of it will come to pass in the future, is expressed by adding the suffix -te.

hwūw *te* te, my blanket it will be. 204-16.
mit Lō we te, their medicine will be. 121-15.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.

The personal pronouns in their independent form are used chiefly for emphasis and in replying to questions. The incorporation of the object into the verb, and its inflections to show the subject, reduce the need of pronouns as independent words to the minimum.

The pronoun for the first person singular is hwe, which serves for both subject and object, and may be placed before a possessive to add emphasis. All other Athapascan languages have a word phonetically related to this. The Tolowa word is eī; the Carrier, sī; and the Navaho, cī. The change of c or s to hw, while rather unexpected, is regular. The plural of the first person is ne he. It may be used of the speakers, when more than one, or of the speaker and the person spoken to. Instead of hwe and ne he, longer forms, hwe en and ne he eñ, often occur. These seem to be formed by the addition of the particle eñ, which points to a person, contrasting him with another.

hwe. 104-16, 151-17, 204-16.
hwe eñ, 109-4, 138-14.

ne he. 216-18, 334-6.

ne he eñ. 139-3, 165-7.

The second person singular is expressed by niñ, and the plural by nō hin, or nō n.

niñ. 106-9.

nō hin. 280-5.

It is to be thought that originally there was no personal pronoun for the third person, its place being taken by the demonstratives and by incorporated and prefixed forms. In speaking of adult Hupa, when emphasis is required xōñ occurs. This appears to be xō-, the incorporated and prefixed form, and eñ mentioned above contracted with it. No example of a third person plural occurs in Hupa Texts. When inquired for, ya xwen was given. This is no doubt xōñ of the singular with ya, the sign for the plural in the verbs and elsewhere.

xōñ. 96-3.

POSSESSIVES.

Weak forms of the personal pronouns are prefixed to the qualified noun to express possession. H*w*e and niñ are represented by h*w*- and n-, uniting with a following vowel, but forming a syllable before semi-vowels and consonants. The syllable is completed by ī or ū, before y and w respectively. Before consonants the vowel of the syllable is i, which is closed by taking over the succeeding consonant. The first and second persons plural are represented by one and the same syllable, nō-, which may be prefixed in that form to any noun. The third person singular has xō- prefixed when an adult Hupa is meant, but m-, receiving the same treatment as h*w*- and n- above, when the reference is to a Hupa child or very aged person, or to a person of another tribe or race. For animals and inanimate things m- is also frequently used, but for the former k- seems more frequent. When the possessor of the object is not known k- is also employed.

A reflexive possessive is used where a chance for ambiguity exists. The form is a d- with the second syllable completed, as in the case of h*w*- and n-. (Examples of these possessives are given above on p. 14.)

DEMONSTRATIVES.

The demonstratives for the nearer person or object, which must be in sight, are ded, hai ded and hai de, which do not differ in meaning. The more remote object or person, whether in sight or not, is referred to by yō or hai yō.

ded, this. 96-10, 98-3.
hai de, this. 100-6.
yō, that. 151-14.
hai yō, that. 115-14.

RELATIVES.

There are no words whose special office is the expression of relation. The definite article (or weak demonstrative) hai sometimes has nearly the force of a relative. Line 12 on page 162 contains a sentence which has a relative:

hai tee niñ ya te ne en xon teL tau dō he tee niñ yai.
The he was going to come out coyote he did not come out.

Coyote, who was going to come out, did not come out.

Again, on page 174, line 9, the sentence:

hai ûñ kya hai teit tes deL te.
The he saw it was the they two were to travel.

He saw it was he with whom he was to travel.

INTERROGATIVE.

Questions asking *who* are introduced by dûn dañ; those asking *what*, by da xwed ûñ.

dûñ dañ, who? 151-16.
da xwed ûñ, what? 163-3.

ARTICLE.

The Hupa employ hai referring to persons or things, singular or plural, in a manner that falls between our use of *that*, the demonstrative, and the definite article *the*. The occasional use of hai with a relative force has been mentioned above. It is sometimes employed where our idiom does not require it. It usually occurs before a possessive.

hai xō liñ ke, "the his pets." 195-8.

ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

The following words usually stand alone, the persons, or things limited by them being understood from the context.

a tiñ, all. 96-8.
a tin ne, all people. 138-6.
a tin xō ûn *te*, everything. 176-16.
a tin diñ, everyplace. 96-5, 98-4.
a tiñ ka ûn *te*, everykind. 110-10, 113-3.
xō dai de he, anything.
dī h*wō*, something. 144-8, 117-17.
dī h*we* e, nothing. 153-10.
dûn lûñ h*wō*n, several people.
dûn lûñ h*wō*, several things. 164-16, 176-10.
dûñ h*we* e, nobody. 109-12.
dûñ h*wō*, somebody. 107-5.

NUMERALS.

CARDINALS.

The numerals to four are common to the Athapascan languages, most of which have cognate words for five, also, which is dissyllabic. From five to nine the Hupa numerals are not easily analyzed. Ten, min lûñ, means, "enough for it." The numerals above ten are made by an expressed addition for numbers lying between the decimal terms; and by multiplication for those terms. The meaning of la it dik kin, one hundred, is not evident, but by a variation of the first syllables the hundreds are enumerated to a thousand, or beyond if necessary.

The terminations of the cardinals which are used of persons differ from those used of things. This seems to be brought about by the use of an old termination, -nī or -ne, which means people.

Numerals used of things.

la, one. 98-12.
nax, two. 101-9.
tak, three. 294-8.
diñk, four.
tcwō la, five. 101-6.
xōs tan, six.
xō kit, seven.

ke nim, eight.
mûk kōs tau, nine.
min ɬûñ, ten. 140-9.
min ɬûñ mū wa na ɬa, ten by its side again one.
min ɬûñ mū wa na nax, ten by its side again two.
na dim min ɬûñ, twice ten.
ta kût dim min ɬûñ, three times ten.
diñ kit dim min ɬûñ, four times ten.
tewō la dim min ɬûñ, five times ten.
xōs tûn dim min ɬûñ, six times ten.
xō kit dim min ɬûñ, seven times ten.
ke nim dim min ɬûñ, eight times ten.
mûk kōs ta dim min ɬûñ, nine times ten.
ɬa it dik kin, one hundred.
na xût dik kin, two hundred.
ta kût dik kin, three hundred.

Numerals used of persons.

ɬū wûñ, one man. 234-1.
na nin, two men. 139-2.
ta kûn, three men. 169-1.
diñ kin, four men. 234-8.
tewō la ne, five men. 234-9.
xōs tûn, six men. 234-12.
xō kit din, seven men. 235-3.
ke nim min, eight men. 235-6.
mûk kōs tau win, nine men. 235-7.
min ɬûn, or min ɬûn ne, ten men. 207-1.

ADJECTIVES.

The qualifying adjectives in the Hupa language are very closely linked with the verbs. They are fully conjugated like verbs, indicating by internal changes the person and number of the subject qualified and indicating by changes of tense whether the quality is predicated of the present, past, or future. The conjugation of the adjective for convenience of treatment has been given below following the conjugation of the verbs.

These adjectives in the present tense seem without exception to be dissyllabic.

COMPARISON.

The superlative, the only form of comparison employed, is expressed by prefixing da d-, the second syllable being completed in harmony with the following sound.

hai da din nes nin tūw, the longest one bring.

hai da diL LûK kau niL tūw ne, the fattest one you must bring.

hai da dit dit sit, the shortest one.

hai da dik kya ō, the largest one.

VERBS.

CLASSIFIED.

TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE.

Most transitive verbs differ in form from the intransitive in that they have a change of root when the *object* is plural. If the object is an adult Hupa, it is incorporated in the form of the weak personal pronoun. Many, but by no means all, transitive verbs have -L immediately preceding the root but affiliating itself with the foregoing syllable.

Most intransitive verbs have an entirely different root for a dual or plural *subject*. They do not have -L preceding the root.

CLASSES.

When a large number of Hupa verbs are compared, most of them are seen to fall into two classes, according to the presence or absence of -L before the root. In only a few cases it may be present or absent in words otherwise alike in form. In these cases it has the power of changing by its presence an intransitive verb to a transitive verb. Tcit te taL means he stepped along; tcit teL taL, he kicked something along. Ke wiL tan (150-12) means he put pitch on the top of something, in this case a cane; ke win tan would mean that a bird on alighting stuck fast. In a general way -L may be considered the sign of the transitive. Its absence marks the intransitive; and it is present in all transitive verbs except a large but well marked class which express by the root itself the nature of the object affected and can therefore be used without an expressed object.

ya wiñ xan, he took up something of a liquid or smally divided nature which must be contained in a basket.

ya wiñ an, he took up a round object as a stone.
ya win tan, he took up a long object as a stick.
ya wiñ ût, he took up a cloth or cloth-like object as a blanket.

But, also,—

ya wiL kyōs, he took up a cloth or cloth-like object.
ya wiL ten, he took up an animal (including man) or an animal product.

While it is quite evident that in its past history this -L was in some way closely connected with the transitive forms of the verbs, it is doubtful if at the present it has such a force, or the two forms ya wiñ ût and ya wiL kyōs could hardly stand as synonyms. All that can be safely said is that -L is associated with certain roots, while other roots are used without it. The last, for the sake of convenience, have been made to form class i, and the former, containing -L, class ii.[1]

The third class has immediately before the root either d- or -t. The former is found in certain places in the conjugation where it is the initial sound in an inserted syllable. The latter occurs regularly in certain cases where it is joined to a syllable already existing, as its final sound. The verbs of this class are of three kinds; a number containing certain roots which never occur without the dental sound which is the characteristic of the class, verbs having the prefix na- with the iterative force of again, and all passives formed from class i.

The fourth class has -l preceding the root. It is composed of a number of verbs having roots which evidently require this sound preceding, since they do not occur without it, and all passives corresponding to class ii.

VOICE.

The passive voice is present in the language, but not common. It is usually desired and considered important that the agent or author of the act should appear in the sentence; and when he does so appear, it is as the subject of the verb. The passive is only employed when the author of the act is unknown; or some

[1] Father Morice, in the work cited, p. 194, has taken this -L as the characteristic of one of his conjugations. He speaks of it as a "pronominal consonant."

reason, usually religious, prevents reference to him. The passive is also used as a noun.

MODES AND TENSES.

The clear cut distinction of formal grammar between modes, on the one hand, and tenses on the other, does not exist in this language. There are special forms which affirm the act, and others that indicate it as impossible or improbable. So, too, there are forms for the past, present and future, but one cannot have a past tense of the Impotential mode. The same form does service as a present indicative, a subjunctive of proposed action, and the second person of it as an imperative. The following names have been assigned to the existing forms.—Present Indefinite, Impotential, Imperative, Customary; and Past Definite, Present Definite, and Future Definite. The last and many other forms are made by suffixes.

Present Indefinite.

This name has been chosen to distinguish the present of wider use and less discrimination as to the time of the action from the Present Definite, which affirms a single act as being just completed. The former is used of acts in progress but not completed when such act consumes appreciable time, or of acts desired or intended.

Impotential.

The form of this mode-tense differs from the present, only in the nature of the root syllable which is the longer or stronger form. It is used mostly, or entirely, of future acts which are declared will not take place because they are impossible. The form does not stand by itself but is given the negative sense by the usual negative prefix dō- and the potential force by a sort of auxiliary which means to be or become. It seems possible that the form has been differentiated from the present by the accent.

Imperative.

The real imperative forms, that is, the second person singular and plural, are identical with the same number and person of the present. In the third person, forms are found which do not occur elsewhere in Hupa. The command or request is that the person spoken to, permit or compel the third person to perform the act.

Customary.

Acts which are habitual or repeated are expressed by means of this form. Acts or conditions which are thought of as continuous or nearly so have forms with -win *te* suffixed to the present.

Definite Tenses.

The past, present, and future statement of particular and definite acts, or states, has forms for their expression closely related to each other and distinctly set off from the foregoing. The past differs from the present in the form of the root, which is longer and often varies its termination. This is due perhaps to a sort of accent, which seems to consist mostly in dwelling on the syllable for a longer time. The future is formed from the present by the suffixes, -te, or -tel.

PERSON AND NUMBER.

Besides the usual three numbers there is found in Hupa a second form for the third person which is used when referring to a Hupa child, or very aged person; or to the members of other tribes, or races, and to animals. Intransitive verbs and the passive voice of transitive verbs have in the third person three numbers,—the singular: the dual, which differs from the singular only in its having the plural form of the root; and the plural, which differs from the singular in having the syllable ya infixed or prefixed. The active voice of transitive verbs does not have a change of root, and therefore no dual. In the first person of all verbs the dual form seems to have pretty nearly superseded the plural. The plural form can be used if it is desired to do so. The form is made by introducing ya, which often becomes yû because it is followed in many cases by n in the same syllable.[1]

STRUCTURE OF THE VERBS.

The verb in Hupa, as in other Athapascan languages, presents many difficulties. It contains in itself all the elements of the sentence. Xa na is dī ya de, "if she comes back up," has first, an adverbial prefix, xa-, denoting that the motion is up the side of a hill, in this case the river bank; next, is found the

[1]According to Father Morice, the Carrier have a dual only in the first person. Work cited, p. 190.

particle -na-, having an iterative force, showing that the act is done a second time, in this case it is only meant to show that the path from the river is passed over a second time; the syllable -is- shows by the consonant it contains that the act is thought of as progressing over the surface of the ground. Had the act been considered as being begun and not requiring progression, the syllable -wiñ- would have been employed. Ya wiñ xan, "she picked up a basket of water. But if the act had been thought of in its completion the syllable would have been -niñ-. Nō niñ-xan, "she put down a basket of water. These three syllables, -is-, -wiñ-, and -niñ-, occur only in the case of single definite acts.

The fact that s following i forms a syllable by itself, indicates that the action is thought of as performed by an adult Hupa. Had the act been thought of in connection with a child, an aged person, or one of another tribe or race, the s would have been united with the preceding syllable na. There is in this form of the verb nothing to show its person. The second person singular would be xa na sin dī ya de, in which -in of the third syllable would indicate the person and number. The infixed syllable -dī-, of which d is the essential part, usually follows the iterative infix na, the two being equivalent to English "back again." The next to the last syllable, -ya-, may be called the root, since it defines the kind of act. It is used of the locomotion of a single human being on his feet at a walk. Had this verb been in the plural, the root would have been -deL. Had the pace been more rapid, -la would have been employed. The final syllable indicates a future contingence. Had it been viewed as a future certainty, -te would have been employed.

The Hupa verb is modified in various ways, as has been seen from the preceding example.

First.—By prefixed and infixed syllables, the direction of the motion in space, its manner and purpose, whether repeated or not in time, and whether conceived as continuous, beginning, or completed is expressed.

Second.—By the inflection of the syllable preceding the root, the person and number of the subject is indicated.

Third.—By variations in the form of the root, is shown the number of the subject in transitive verbs; the object in intransitive verbs; and also whether the act or state is one and definite in time, or repeated and continuous. Certain roots, since they apply only to certain class of object or kinds of actions, show by their inherent meaning the nature of the object affected.

Fourth.—By syllables suffixed to the root, the action may be further limited as to its time, continuance, or likelihood.

It will be realized that by so many means of modification the possible number of verb forms is very great. There are, in fact, a very large number employed. Their number is limited, of course, by the logic and necessity of their use.

The structure of the verb will be treated in the order given above.

PREFIXES AND INFIXES.

Adverbial Prefixes of Place and Direction.

Adverbial prefixes showing the position of persons or things at rest, and the place, limit, or origin of motion.

Ya- is used of the position of one sitting, of picking things up from the ground, and of motion wholly or partly through the air, as the carrying of objects and the flight of birds. The primary meaning seems to be, "in the air, above the surface of the ground."

A) *Relating to the sitting position.*

ya a a, he sat. 150-8.
yauw hwai, I have been sitting here. 174-12.
ya wes a, she sat up. 301-2.
ya wiñ a, sitting. 162-11.
ya wiñ a hit, when he sat. 174-6.
ya wiñ eL, they were sitting 181-8.
yañ a, sitting. 110-14.
ya na wes a, he sat down. 165-17.
ya na wiñ ai, he sat down. 136-6.
ya ta a ei, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
da ya wiñ ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone sitting was. 337-2.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone fishing. 119-16.
da ya wes a, he sat down. 138-3.

da ya na wes a, it sat there. 144-11.
da ya na wiñ ai, sitting. 162-2.

The following two are used of material things, but seem to belong here.

ya na me da a, it loomed up. 121-11.
ya na me dū wiñ a, (ashes) piled up. 187-9.

B) *Used of picking up from the ground a person or thing.*

ya a wū*w*, he always takes on his back. 195-6.
ya il lū*w*, he picked up (a woodpecker head). 292-14.
yau*w* tū*w*, let me pick it up. 286-11.
ya ya kiñ en, they packed up. 164-4.
ya wiL ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
ya wiL kyōs, he picked up. 293-6.
ya wim meL, he took them up. 142-4.
ya wiñ an, he picked up (a stone). 342-1.
ya wiñ xan, he picked it up (a basket of water). 337-6.
ya win tan, he took. 108-18.
ya win tûñ hit, when he picked it up. 202-6.
ya wī xau*w* hwiL te, he will take it up. 295-17.
ya lū*w*, he picked it up. 292-15.
ya nau*w* tū*w*, I will pick up. 286-9.
ya na wil lai, she picked it up. 307-6.
ya na win tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
ya na ke ū wū*w*, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kil lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.

C) *The following seem to imply vertical motion.*

yai im mil, it kicked up (its legs). 290-2.
ya yai wim meL tsū, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
ya wil lai hit, when he opened his eyes; when he lifted his eyelids. 347-5.
ya wil tōn, he jumped up. 165-9.
ya wiL kas, he threw up. 96-3.
ya win na hwiL de, if it raises up (the ocean). 117-10.
ya wit xûs sil lei, it flew up. 294-15.

ya wit qōt, he jumped up. 329-13.
yal tōn ei, it jumped off. 163-18.
ya na it xûs, it kept flying up. 113-1.
ya nau*w* diñ, the going up place (said of the sun). 195-6.
yañ yai, the sun was up. 308-3.
yañ xûts ei, it flew up. 271-2.

D) *Of horizontal motion through the air.*
a diL ya kiL qōte, he threw himself with it. 202-3
ya au*w* h*w*ei, he held it out. 166-5.
yai wa au*w* wiL ᵑx, it increased in blowing. 324-6.
ya it qōt, it always dodged. 286-11.
ya wiL waL, he threw (through the air). 362-8.
ya wim mas, he rolled over. 112-15.
ya wiñ en, he carried. 210-4.
ya wiñ kûte, he threw. 143-15.
ya wit qōt, he tumbled. 118-15.
ya wûñ xûts sil len, he nearly flew. 176-13.
ya na wiñ en, she carried. 172-1.
ya na wit qōt, he jumped. 329-15.
ya nat xûts ei, he flew away. 113-10.
ya nat dje ū, they came back. 301-15.
ya xōL ten, he has taken him. 151-4.
ya xōñ its, he shot. 166-8.
ya xōs meL, he whipped him. 164-3.
yat qōt, it dodged. 286-10.
ya ke wū*w* h*w*ei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
ya kiñ wū*w*, carry it. 105-18.
ya kiñ wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.

Ya- seems sometimes to carry the meaning of the object's being reduced to many pieces.

yai kyū wil *t*ats, blanket of strips. 207-5.
ya na is kil, he split. 142-3, 210-2.
ya na kyū wiL tsil liL te, they (one) may split. 109-8.
ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.

Ye- is used of motion into houses, beds of streams, and space however slightly inclosed, and also into smaller objects, as canoes and baskets.

A) *Of a house.*

ye in yauw, they always go in. 305-9.
ye wes a, was in. 153-10.
ye wiñ ya, come in. 305-8.
ye wiñ ya ye xō lûñ, had gone in. 118-5.
ye wit qōt, it fell in. 136-3.
ye nai diL, let us go in. 210-13.
ye na it dauw, he used to go in. 288-6.
ye na wil lōs, she dragged in. 190-2.
ye na wil Lat, she ran in. 136-1.
ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wit ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye nal Lat, she ran in. 329-8.
ye nan deL, they came back in. 301-16.
ye nûn dauw, come in. 98-17.
ye xōñ ûñ hit, when they ran in. 169-11.
ye xō ta an, they ran in. 238-9.
ye tce il lūw, he used to take in. 288-2.
ye tcit teL kait, one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
ye tcit te deL, they went into. 142-9.
ye tcū wiL da, she carried in. 191-13.
ye tcū wiñ yai, he went in. 97-3.
ye tcū wiñ xan, she brought in. 209-10.
ye tcū win deL, they went in. 278-4.
ye kiL tseL, she passed in the water. 111-9.
ye kin nen diñ, light shone in. 308-3.
ye kyū wes tce, the wind blew in. 270-4.
dō ye in nauw, (no one) ever comes in. 329-4.
dō ye in dil, never come in. 305-10.
dō ye na wit yai, he did not come in. 238-12.

B) *Of a mountain, spoken of as hollow.*

ye ī yōL, she blew in. 302-8.
ye ō ditc dje ne, run in. 299-13.
ye yū wiL kit de te, will go there. 301-9.
ye wit dje ū, they went in. 299-14.
ye tcū wil lai, he took them in. 301-7.

ye teū wiL tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.
ye kyū wes tee te, the smoke will blow in. 301-8.

C) *Of entering the bed of a stream.*
ye teū wiñ yai, he went up. 101-8.
ye ya xō lai, they took them. 179-12.
ye ya xō la yei, they took them. 179-9.
ye win deL te, they will go. 255-3.
ye na wiL men, he made it swim in. 266-2.

D) *Of landing, with a canoe or otherwise.*
ye wit kait, he landed. 140-1.
ye wit kai te, (a canoe) will come. 209-3.
ye wit kait diñ, landing place. 140-2.
ye na wiL kait, she landed. 135-12.
ye nin dil lin ye, had washed ashore. 267-12.
ye teū wiL taL ei, they landed. 362-5.

E) *Of broad spaces.*
ye e il tōn xō lan, (birds) used to jump in. 117-17.
ye yin ne yōt, (dogs) drove by barking. 321-5.
ye na wō deL te, you will travel in (the underworld). 361-12.
ye na xōL waL, he threw him (under a basket.). 106-13.
ye tein nauw, they will come in (the dancing-place). 231-6.
ye teū wiñ ya, they came in. 231-4.
ye kiL taL, they began to dance. 179-2.

E) *Of a canoe.*
ye in tûL ne, you must step in. 209-2.
ye wē ya te, I am going into it. 314-3.
ye na wil de tōn, she jumped in. 135-11.
ye teū wiL ten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
ye teū wiñ ya din, in entering. 140-2.

F) *Of a basket or small object.*
ye na wiL ten, she put it in (a basket-cradle). 136-5.
ye tee iL kas, he threw (into a basket). 288-7.
ye teū wiL ten, she put it in (a basket cradle). 289-17.
ye teū wiL to, he slipped them (one into the other). 329-1.
ye teū wim meL, they put into (a storage basket). 200-5.

ye tcū win tan, he put in (his quiver). 96-13.
ye kiL wis, he bored a hole. 197-3.

Wa- seems to mean through, with verbs of cutting and burning.

wa kin nil lit xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kin nin *t*ats, he cut through.
wa kin nin seL xō lan, was heated through he saw. 329-16.

Compare,

wûn dim mil, going through. 144-3.
wûn dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
yū wûn dim mil lei, went through. 211-5.

Wa- is employed with verbs of handing or giving something to a man or animal.

wai e xûs sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
wai iL tū*w*, he always gave. 136-12.
wa im mil, he always distributes them. 195-8.
miL wa ya kin dil lai, they traded with them, "with they handed each other." 200-4.
nū wa me neL tcwit te, I will loan you. 356-6.
nū wa na ne la te, I will loan you. 356-7.
nū wa nel la te, I will give it to you. 353-7.
h*w*ū wa meL tcwit te, lend me. 296-11.
h*w*ū wa miL tcwit, loan me. 326-7.
h*w*ū wûn tū*w*, hand me. 278-7.
xō wa iL da, she handed her. 181-13.
xō wa in tan, he gave him. 211-1.
xō wa ya in tan, they gave him. 144-14.
xō wa ya tel lai, they gave them. 198-8.
xō wa me neL tcwit te, I will loan him. 356-17.
xō wa tcil lai, he gave away. 103-7.
xō wa tciñ xan, to her she gave. 246-12.
xwa iL kit, she gave him to eat. 98-11.
xwa ya iL kit, they gave him. 110-5.
xwa ya kiL kit, she fed them. 192-11.
dō h*w*ū wûn nū wit lai he, don't to me bring them. 230-13.
kyū wa na iL tū*w*, he who gives back. 241-4.

Le- has the general meaning of the converging or nearness of objects. It has the special meaning of building a fire from the

placing together of sticks. It is also employed of completing a circle or a circuit in traveling.

A) *Of things brought together and of people meeting.*

ya Le da a diñ, the corner. 286-1.
Le il loi, he ties together. 334-12.
Le in nauw, they came together. 305-2.
Le ya ki xō lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
Le ye teñ wiñ yeuw, he jammed in. 143-10.
Le na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
Le na ya kyū wil lau, they have gathered up. 171-12.
Le nal dite tewiñ xō lan diñ, it had grown together place. 281-15.
Le na neL nō, he placed on end (in a circle). 235-12.
Le na de eL, were joined. 347-4.
Le na kil la ne, gather together. 192-8.
Le na kil dū hwōt, it grew back on. 164-1.
Le neL te, let us meet. 174-3.
Le nū wil nes, met together. 215-6.
Le nûl dite tewen ne xō lûñ, it had grown together. 113-8.
Le nûn dū waL, it shut. 108-16.
Compare, Le dū wil lū, he had killed several. 165-16.
Le de eL ta, in a corner. 270-5.
Le ki xō la, gather people. 151-5.
Le kin niL yets te, to tie together. 151-10.
Liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.

B) *In the special sense of building a fire.*

Le nai yûn dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
Le na il lūw, she started a fire. 153-1.
Le nauw dil la, I have a fire. 351-6, 355-14.
Le na wil la, a fire. 170-9.
Le na lūw, he built a fire. 235-14.
Le na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
Le na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
Le na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
Le na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
dō Le na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.

C) *Of completing a circuit.*

Le na in dī yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.

Le na in dī ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
Le na it dauw, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
Le na niL ten, he took it all the way around. 293-10.
Le na nin deL ei, they went clear around. 102-1.

Me- seems to have the meaning of position at; or motion to, against, or along the surface of something.

A) *Of climbing a steep hill or a tree.*
me is La dei, he ran up. 217-16.
me na is dī yai, he climbed. 103-12.
me na ya is deL, they started back. 208-16.
me sit te deL, they went along up. 198-13.
me sit te deL, they moved up. 216-15.

B) *Of landing, coming against the shore or a fixed point.*
me na nil lai, they landed. 215-11.
me ne men, he landed him. 162-9.
me nil la yei, they landed. 216-13.
me na nil la yei, they arrived. 116-8.
me nûn dī yai, years, said of the sun's arrival at a certain point in its yearly journey up and down the mountain ridges. 145-7.
mī nil la yei, the waves came ashore. 362-4.
miñ yai, it was nearly time. 286-6.

C) *Of sticking or tying, or of being stuck or tied, against a surface.*
me il loi, he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me it *t*an, he stuck to it. 202-3.
me win *t*an ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
mil loi ne, you must feather. 207-4 (arrows).

D) *Of bringing something to, or pushing it against a surface.*
me wiL waL, he beat on. 315-1.
me na niL tewit, he pushed it. 106-13, 163-16.
me niL tewit, he pushed it. 106-2.
me niL tewit, he put aside. 234-8.
me xō niL tewit, something pushed him. 109-13.
me dū wiL a, she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
miL tewit, push it. 105-18.

E) *Of bringing steam or heat against something to be cooked.*

me wit dil na te, we will steam it. 241-11.

me na wiL na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.

What seems to be the same prefix used in a figurative sense appears in the following.

A) *Of speaking and singing.*

me ya dū wil wau*w*, they began to talk about it. 265-1.

me ya kyū wiL tel, they sang. 234-1.

me na kyū wiL tū, they sang again. 238-15.

me dil wau*w*, they talked about. 340-5.

me dil wau*w* ta, they talked about places. 340-12.

me kyū wiL tel, singing. 235-4.

me kyū wiL tū, he sang. 234-6.

B) *Of watching.*

me lū*w*, watching. 204-6.

me lū*w* ᵃx, he watched it. 205-2.

me lū*w* te, I am going to watch it. 292-9.

me nai lū*w* te, I will watch them. 258-10.

me nau*w* lū*w* te, I will watch. 267-17.

mū*w* lū*w* te, I will watch. 218-3.

C) *Of finishing.*

me neL xe, I finish. 260-15.

me neL xe teL, I am finishing. 260-4.

me niL xe, he finished it. 296-8.

D) *Of desiring.*

me dū win tewen, he was hungry for. 99-1.

me dū*w* tewiñ, I want. 254-12.

dō me dū*w* tewiñ, I don't want. 253-5.

Unclassified.

me nai yī yau*w*, they eat it down. 356-13.

me nai yī yau*w* e xō lan, it will be eaten down. 356-11.

me na iL kya, she wore for a dress. 332-10.

me na tewil liL te, it will settle. 117-11.

Me- appears with much the same meaning as ye-, except that it usually refers to position in something, while ye- is employed of motion into.

me nin sis deL, in it they danced. 216-5.

me nō nil lai, in she took. 307-2.

me nō niñ an, he put inside. 328-13.
me sa ûñ, was in it. 243-15.
me sit dit tetc, in we would be lying. 190-4.
me sit tin te, in they lie. 307-11.
me sit tûñ, was in it. 243-9.
me tsis yen, who stands in. 195-11.
me tsis tetc, they lie in. 306-8.
me tee ya niL *tō*, they skinned him. 328-5.
dō me sa ûñ, (nothing) was in it. 243-9.

Na- is used of indefinite motion over the surface of the ground or water; and of position on the earth's surface. The primary meaning may be "horizontal."

A) *Of motion over the surface of the ground.*

na a a, he always has (said to mean he always carries it). 257-4.
na ī ya, she used to go. 135-2.
na iL its, it is running around. 294-4.
na iL te ^{a}x, she carried it. 290-6.
na in nel le xō lan, he played, he saw. 186-1.
na in deL, they went. 266-9.
na is its, she ran different places. 185-6.
na is ya, he walked around. 157-9.
na is ya te, he goes. 307-13.
na is deL, they had traveled. 181-15.
na is diL Lat, she ran. 185-6.
na is te, he carried it around. 282-4.
na is tsū, he rolled about. 119-4.
na it dil, who go around. 305-9.
na ya wit dil, they went along. 172-1.
na wa ye, he goes around. 231-9.
na wa nē djōx, while walking. 276-1.
na we nel le xō lûñ, he had been playing. 292-13.
na na is ya e xō lan, she could walk. 276-11.
na naL its, it running around. 295-10.
na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
na h*w*a, I will walk. 164-6.
na xō teL tcwō ig, he swept. 210-12.
na xō tes an, they ran around. 341-4.

na xûs din na tsū, moving she heard. 191-12.
na sē te, I will go. 137-14, 139-10.
na siñ ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
nas its ei, it ran around. 294-3.
nas ya yei, it commenced to walk. 136-9.
nas deL, they began to walk. 180-16.
nas dûk qōt, it tumbled about. 136-4.
nas qōl, it crawled around. 294-1.
na diL te, they will travel. 107-7.
na teL dit dauw, he ran. 100-13.
na teL ten, he took it along. 282-3.
na tse, rolling around. 157-4.
na teiL tsiL, moving as he sat. 171-6.
na ka xas dan na tsū, someone moving. 165-18.
na kis deL, they came around. 200-2.
na kis qōt, he pushed a stick. 145-12.
na kis qōt te, he is going to poke. 192-9.
dō na wa, (nobody) going about. 166-2.
dō na hwai, I have never been. 336-11.
dō nas dō, they won't dodge. 258-13.

B) *Of horizontal motion on or under the surface of water.*

na a xa, fills it, floats on its surface. 310-8.
na a xa ei, fills it. 311-5.
nai me, I swim in. 311-11.
na is men nei, he made it swim. 266-1.
nauw me, let me swim. 97-15.
na wim me, he swam. 209-13.
na la, floating. 243-8.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
na lat dei, it was floating. 243-17.
na na lat dei, it was floating. 244-9.

C) *With the meaning of living, derived from the preceding (a and b).*

nai ya diñ, I live place. 231-5.
na wa, were there. 209-3.
na wa ^{0}x, stayed. 166-14.
na win ya yei diñ, he had lived time. 336-7.
na lū, which live (said of fish). 100-7.

na nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
na nan dil liL te, they will live. 343-13.
na na siñ ya te, you will be. 353-8.
na nas deL te, they will be. 228-2.
na niL ne, how must they live. 317-1.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
na dil, were living (in water, said of fish). 100-7.
na dil le, they are. 211-13.
na diL, they living. 321-3.
na diL ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
dō na wa te, will not live. 257-11.

D) *Of marking, cutting, or rubbing the surface of the body.*

na iūw LŪ, I paint. 247-12.
nai deL dō, he cut him. 164-3.
na ya de it tûl, they used to drag their feet. 207-3.
na na iūw me, I bathe it. 247-1.
na nai me, I bathe. 311-8.
na na im me ei, who always bathed. 311-8.
na neL waL, he struck. 163-17.
na niL deL, he struck. 120-4.
na niL kis, he cut him. 164-1.
na xō wiL me, he bathed him. 187-12.
na de LŪ, she marked across. 311-13.
na deL waL, he put it (on him as paint). 114-5.

E) *Of a position of rest, lying or sitting on the ground.*

na wil yeūw, he rested. 119-14.
na ne sin dai, you sat down. 351-1.
na nes dai, she sat down. 136-2.
na nū win tū hwiL ne, you must lie. 343-12.
na sa ûn te, will lie. 226-9.
na del tse, they stayed. 102-3.
na deL tse, are living. 217-8.
na teil yeūw sa an diñ, resting place. 363-3.
na teil yeūw diñ, resting place. 347-3.
xō tcin na sil lai, she was dressed in, "on her they lay." 164-9.
dō nauw ai, I do not wear. 247-15.
dō na sil kas, was left. 192-16.

F) *Of trees and other objects standing upright from the surface of the ground. In this case* na *is followed by a syllable beginning with* d.

na na dū wa al, rose up. 103-13.
na na dū wiñ a, stands. 364-14.
na na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-14.
na da a, stood. 150-8.
na da ai, stands in the river. 244-12.
na da ai, standing. 100-8.
na dū wiñ a, it stood up. 158-6.
na dū wiñ a, smoke came out. 197-5.
na dū wiñ a ei, stand up. 243-6.
na dū wiñ a te, it will stick up. 204-2.
na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-3.

Na-, or, na na- expresses motion downward or toward the earth. The second na may be the iterative particle, since whatever or whoever comes down must previously have gone up.

na e ī ya, it used to rain. 229-2.
na il iūw, (tears) dropping. 337-14.
na il tsit, falls. 275-3.
na il tsit te e il lū, would drop. 104-11.
na iñ xût, dropped down. 115-14.
na is xût, he tore down. 104-8.
na ōl iūw, drops first. 115-12.
na ya is xût, they tore down. 267-8.
na wes len ei, it falls. 104-1.
na win tau, it will settle down. 273-7.
na wit xûs iL, he is falling. 152-5.
nal iūw te, will drop. 115-13.
nal tsit, fell down. 145-2.
na ne e dauw, (sun) goes down. 364-4.
na na it dauw, (sun) gone down. 104-10.
na nauw daL diñ, gone down time. 322-9.
na na ya wil lai, they turned down (their heads). 139-1.
na na wiL kyōs, he took it down. 204-4.
na na wiñ an, he had taken down. 176-10.
na na wiñ ûñ xō lûñ, he had taken down. 176-17.
na na win tan, he took down. 97-16.

na na wit yai, he came down. 138-15, 174-9.
na na wit xûts, he flew back down. 114-2.
na nal de iūw, dripping off. 337-5.
na nal dit tsit diñ, where it fell. 96-4.
na naL tsis, it hung. 207-9.
na na diL, come down. 166-7.
na na tûL diñ, stepping down place. 207-2.
na nat yai, (sun) had gone down. 202-9.
nañ ya, it rains. 229-3.
nan deL, it snowed. 169-2.
na xō wil tsit xō lûñ, fell. 306-15.
na dit te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) *Of crossing a stream.*

nai ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in dī yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin deL, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na nin deL, they went over. 267-6.
na niñ yai, he crossed. 119-17, 322-10.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed over. 135-6.
na na ya xon niL xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.

B) *Of horizontal position.*

naL tsis, hanging. 204-12.
nañ a ei, hangs there. 295-3.
na naL tsis, it hung. 207-9.
na na kin nū wiL a, he made a ridge. 104-3.
na nū wes a, run across. 363-14.
na nū wil xût, hanging for a door. 171-1.
na nū win dik, they lined up. 216-17.

Na- is used in verbs of derived meaning which do not reveal with which of the above they are connected.

A) *Intransitive.*

na ya is dil le nei, they became. 166-13.
nas dil lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
na dil le, they are. 211-13.
na dil le ne, you may become. 166-12.

na dil le te, they will become again. 116-12.
na dil le te ne en, which was going to happen. 117-5.
na dil lū, will be. 243-2.
na teL dite tewen, he grew. 96-1.
na teL dite tewiñ xō lûñ, they had grown. 119-10.
nat le liL te, will become. 312-4.
na kyū wiñ xa, grows. 364-11.
dō na xōs dil le te, will be no more. 228-4.
dō nas dil len nei, it did not happen. 117-5.

B) *Transitive.*

nai xoi iL tewe ei, they made him. 196-6.
na is tewen, he made. 110-12.
na is tewen nei, that grew. 287-7.
na is tewin teL, who will make. 321-11.
nai kē yûn te, they will grow. 296-4.
nauw tewe, I am going to make. 301-1.
na yai xoi iL tewe, they make him. 196-3.
na ya is tewen, they made. 284-1.
na seL tewen, I made. 296-2.
na seL tewiñ, I make. 302-11.
na seL tewin te, I will make it. 257-14.

Nō- is employed of the cessation of motion, as in placing something in a position of rest, of reaching the end or limit of something, or of completing a task.

A) *Of coming to, or bringing something to position of rest.*

nō a din niñ xan, she placed herself. 223-9.
nō a diñ xauw, lay yourself down. 223-9.
nō il lūw, she put. 157-11.
nō il La, he came running. 360-8.
nō in nauw, she stopped. 158-5.
noi xwe iL LŪ, they throw down. 195-11.
noi dū win taL xō lûñ, he had made a track (he had placed down his foot). 292-5.
nō ya nin deL, they sat down. 280-5.
nō ya xon niL ten, they left him. 169-7.
nō ya te meL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
nō wit tūw wiL te, one shall always be left. 289-12.
nō na iūw xauw, I leave it. 247-3.

nō nai ya dū wit tal, he stepped. 207-10.
nō na iL kyōs, she put away. 333-7.
nō na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
nō nau*w* au*w*, I never leave. 248-1.
nōñ au*w* ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
nō na wiL dits tse, had a door shut. 97-2.
nō na niL ten, he put it. 221-11.
nō na ne ûñ, I will leave it. 296-5.
nō na niñ an, he placed. 117-8.
nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1.
nō na nin deL xō lan, they had sat down he saw. 271-12.
nō na nin tse, he shut a door. 96-9.
nō na xōL tū*w*, he had her laid. 342-8.
nō na dū win taL, he stepped away. 223-11.
nō na ta ûñ hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō na kiñ au*w* ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kin niL kis, he put his hand. 221-4.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, you will leave. 351-13.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō ne xûn te, I will put. 289-2.
nō nil lai, he put. 98-2.
nō nil la yei, they put them. 300-13.
nō niL tin diñ, he put it place. 266-9, 294-10.
nō niL kait, he pushed them. 139-13.
nō niL kas, he threw. 185-8.
nō niL kyōs, he put it. 208-10.
nō niñ an, he established it. 273-3.
nō niñ ût, he threw it. 112-3.
nō niñ xan, she put it. 242-7, 287-7.
nō niñ xûn te, who will set. 290-12.
nō niñ xûts, he dropped. 362-9.
nō nin tan, he put. 210-16.
nōn dī yan, was left. 118-11.
nō nûn dī ya te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nō nûn dim mil, rope fell back. 151-18.
nōñ yai, it went down. 348-3.

nōñ xauw ne, put it. 296-14.
nōn de mil, it fell. 143-8.
nōn de qōt ei, it stopped. 287-2.
nō dū win taL xō lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
nō ke iūw qōt, I always set up. 247-4.
nō kin nin tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.

B) *Of liquids or gases spread over a surface.*
noi iL kit, (fog) spread out. 321-7.
noi wiL kil liL te, it will be foggy. 230-6.
noi niL kit, (smoke) hangs. 337-11.
noi niL kit, (smoke) is everywhere. 241-8.
noi niL kit ne wan, like fog it appeared. 210-10.
nō wil lin, it was covered (with blood). 115-16.
nō nai niL kit, (smoke) settled. 96-3.
nō hwe deūw hwen nei, darkness came. 300-15.
nō tō ᵍx, water staid. 324-3.
Compare, nō kin niñ yōw, (dentalia) scattered about. 145-3.

C) *Of arriving at a limit, of finishing something.*
nō il La, he came running. 360-8.
nō iL xûts, he chewed off. 288-5.
noi niñ yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.
nō in nauw, she stopped. 158-5.
nō it tō, the water comes. 310-7.
noi kī yōw diñ, as far as it goes. 311-6.
nō win na hwiL te, (thus far) he will go. 230-1.
nō na il lūw, she left off. 332-10.
nō na in dûk qōt, he reached by jumping. 329-18.
nō na wit *t*ats, it is cut down. 144-17.
nō nan dit dje ū, they got back. 301-15.
nō na xon niL tin ne en, he caught up with him. 176-11.
nō na xōn tsū, they had finished filling the grave. 175-15.
nō nil lit hit, when he had finished sweating. 210-8.
nō niñ ûñ hit, when he finished. 234-7.
nō niñ ñas, he whittled it down. 197-3.
nō nûn de xen, they floated to shore. 216-6.
nō nûn dil lat, it floated back. 245-13.
nōn dik kil lei, that far he split it. 210-2.

nō xō auw hwil, they kept arriving. 208-1.
nō xō niñ ûñ, they fell in with them. 179-5.
nō xūw, floats ashore. 346-5.
nō din nil tcwan, they finished supper. 141-4.
nō te dûk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.
nō te dûk kai teL, they were about to starve. 191-18.
nō kiL dje xa in nauw, she quit fighting. 333-6.
nō kin niñ yan, he finished. 209-12.
nō kyū wil taL, final dancing place. 105-6.

Xa- has the general meaning of up. It is found employed of movement up a hillside when the speaker's standpoint is at the top of the hill, the digging of objects out of the ground, and motion out of the top of receptacles or of houses.

A) *Of motion up along the surface of the ground.*

xa is yai, he came up. 105-1, 294-7.
xa is ya diñ, he got up place. 272-2.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xa is xûñ hit, when she had brought up. 99-9.
xa is ten, she brought up. 99-2.
xa ya kis wen, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa na is lōs, she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa na is dī yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is dī ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xa na is dī ya de, if she comes up. 111-6.
xa na is diL Lat, she ran up. 135-13.
xa sin nauw diñ, where the sun rises. 332-5.
xa sin deL diñ, coming up place. 363-3.
xa kis wen, he had carried it (up a tree). 166-4.

B) *Of digging things from the ground, or of their emergence from the surface of the ground or water.*

xai ûn te, I will take one out. 135-5.
xauw auw, I am going to take it out. 135-7.
xa wa auw hwiL te, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
xa wil lai, she dug it out. 242-5.
xa wiñ an, he took out. 100-10.
xa na ya wit tcwal, they dug up along. 181-7.
xa na wiL ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xa na xō iL tūw, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.

xa na xōñ an, they came up again (from the grave). 360-10.

xañ xen ne, he came up (after diving). 210-9.

xa xō wil waL, dug-from-the-ground. 138-9.

xa te mas, rolled out of the ground. 270-5.

xa ke hwe, (she commenced) to dig. 135-2.

xa kin de mût, it boiled up. 105-3.

xa kyū wite tee liL te, from the ground the wind will blow out. 272-10.

c) *Of motion out of the top of a house or a receptacle.*

xa wes a, he peeped out. 176-9.

xa wit qōt, he jumped (out of the smoke-hole). 329-13.

xa kiñ its, (she saw) it shoot up (out of the smoke-hole). 158-7.

d) *Of growing up from the ground, or of standing in it as a plant.*

xa a na kin nit te, it grows up again. 356-14.

xal a xō lûñ, had grown up. 121-11.

xal tewiñ xō lan, growing up he saw. 319-8.

xa na kyū xōl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.

xan dik, standing. 276-10.

Xe e- in the sense of "away from," as in blowing and pushing.

xe e iL yōl, he blows away. 296-15.

xe e ya xō wit meL, they had thrown away part of themselves. 181-9.

xe e wiL waL, she threw away. 189-11.

xe e wiñ qōte ei tsū, he heard him lope away. 175-8.

xe e na iL kis, she pushed it away. 185-3.

xe e na wil Lat, he ran away again. 176-16.

xe e na kiL waL, he threw her away. 308-9.

xe e dū waL ei, it disappears over the hill. 208-17.

Xot da-, with the general meaning of down, expresses motion down a hill or stream.

xot da iL kas, he threw down. 138-8.

xot da wil lai, they came down. 215-13.

xot da wiñ yai, he went. 272-3.

xot da wiñ ya yei, she went down. 99-8.

xot da na we sin tce te, you will blow down. 227-6.
xot da na wil lai, they started by boat. 116-8.
xot da na wit xûts, he fell back. 152-3.
xot da na kyū we sin tce te, you will blow down. 227-5.
xot dañ yai, it went down. 281-1.
xot dañ xen, they floated down. 216-5.
xot dan tce, blows (down). 227-3.
xot da ke ī yau*w*, they came down the hill. 310-6.
xot dan kyū wes tce, blows (down). 227-7.
xot dat kait, they came down. 158-14.

Xot de- is used of one person's meeting another on the trail where the movement of only one of the persons is of interest at the moment. Le- is employed when one wishes to say they came toward each other. The first part of the prefix, xo-, seems to be the third person of the pronoun, used as an indirect object. Compare, nit de sin nau*w* ûñ, didn't she meet you? 165-2.

xot de is yai, he met him. 105-14.
xot de ya is deL, they met them. 110-8.

Sa- is employed of motion into the mouth, as in eating, drinking or biting.

sau*w* titc diñ, let me put in my mouth place. 198-10 and note.
sa wil lai, he put in his mouth. 119-6, 276-10.
sa wiñ xan, he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
sa h*w*il lū*w*, put (me) in your mouth. 276-8.
mis sai xûn te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
mis sa wiñ xûn te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
mis sûñ xau*w* ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
h*w*is sa kiñ its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xō sa wiñ xan, her mouth he put in. 342-7.
xō sa kiñ its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
kis sa wiñ ya te, he will go into somebody's mouth. 257-5.

Da- refers to a bank, bench, shelf, or something higher than the ground, on which the person or object is at rest or comes to rest.

A) *Of a person sitting on something above the surface of the ground.*

da ya wiñ ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone sitting. 337-2.

da ya wes a, he sat down. 138-3.
da ya na wes a, sat there. 144-11.
da ya na wiñ ai, sitting. 162-2.
da ne se da te, I will go fishing. 256-8.
da nin sa, sit. 107-12.
da nō nin deL, they sat. 179-2.
da nō te deL te, everybody will fish. 256-9.
da tee it da, he always fished. 237-1.
da tcin nes dai, he sat. 107-12.
da tcin nes dai, she fished. 98-14.

B) *Of persons or animals stepping, jumping, lighting or lying on something higher than the ground.*

da ûñ xûs, fly (on to a tree). 114-2.
da wil LAT, it jumped on. 113-14.
da wil tōn ei, it jumped. 115-9.
da nat xûts tse, it lit on. 204-8.
da nō dū win taL, he stepped. 120-3.
da xō ō auw, they jumped. 195-9.
da xōñ an nei, they jumped. 347-18.
da tee e xûs, used to light. 150-9.
da tcū wil tōn, he jumped. 109-14.
da teū wiñ xûts, he flew up there. 114-1.

C) *Of objects resting or being placed on something higher than the ground.*

da e iūw tūw, I put. 247-7.
da e iL te, were on a stick. 186-11.
da na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.
da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
da nal iūw diñ, it dropped place. 338-4.
da na xōL ten, he put him. 108-1.
da na deL waL, he poured it. 281-17.
da siL ten, lying on something. 186-4.
da sit tan, sitting there. 246-10.
da sit ten, it was lying. 114-16.
da sit tûñ, it sits. 246-9.
da teū wiñ an, he placed it. 210-6.
da teū wiñ en, he put fire on. 119-15.

D) *Of a fixed position in a body of water or on its surface.*

da il lel, it always swam (in one place). 266-6.
da wes lal, it stayed still. 245-1, 314-10.
da wes lel, it swam around in one place. 266-5.
da wes dil, they waited. 252-7.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da wit dil, live (said of fish). 365-8.
da wit diL ne en, they used to live (said of fish). 259-4.
da na wil laL, it was floating there. 325-3.
da nat la le, it floated. 243-13.

Unclassified.

da e iūw kel, I held under. 337-14.
da yi kiñ yan e xō lûñ, mouse has chewed up. 153-15.
da win san sil len, he was weak. 346-6.
da nai ke xon tcwai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da kiñ yûn te, to chew off. 151-9.
da kyū wes tce, the wind blew on it. 348-3.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, (a plant) stood. 242-3.

Da d-, with various meanings, a common significance being unknown.

A) *Of the removing or taking away of persons or objects.*

da na dū wit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
da dū wil ten, he has been carried off. 150-10.
da tce xō diL ten, she has taken him away. 159-5.
da tcit dū wiL kyōs, he has taken away. 207-11.

B) *Of running.*

da na xō dū wiñ an, they ran back. 181-6.
da din La, run. 176-6.
da tcit dū wil Lat, he ran. 164-2.
da tcit dū win Lat, he started to run. 176-11.

C) *Of placing things at right angles to each other, or of pointing at something.*

da na diL a, shoot. 329-11.
da na dū wiL a, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na dū wiL a, he shot. 329-12.
da na dū wiñ a ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da na dū wit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
da dū wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.

D) *Of the blowing of the wind.*

da na kit dū wit tee iL te, the wind blew gently. 273-1.
da kit de it tee, it blew. 324-6.
da kit dū wes tee, the wind blew. 324-4.

De d- is employed of motion toward or of position in fire. The second syllable, which is completed according to the sound which follows it, may be separated from the first syllable.

de na de iūɯ mil, I put (in the fire). 247-9.
de na dū wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de na dū wiñ ûn te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
de xōt diL waL, he threw him in the fire. 120-8.
de de iL kas, he threw into the fire. 238-13.
de de im mil, he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
de dū au hɯiL de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
de dū wil lai, he put on the fire. 266-11.
de dū wil la te, he will put in the fire 255-15.
de dū wim meL, he threw in the fire. 165-10.
de dū wiñ an, he put in incense. 266-16.
de dū win tan, he put them in. 150-4.
de dūɯ tûñ, (let) me put them in the fire. 150-4.
de ki dil lite te, to urinate on the fires. 151-10.

Dū- occurs in a few verbs with the meaning of off, from off.

dū wiñ xûts, it came off. 157-7.
teit dū wil Lat, he jumped off. 107-11.
teit dū wiL waL ei, she knocked off. 159-11.
teit dū wiL tseL, he pounded it off. 281-16.
teit dū wim mite, he pulled it off. 293-16, 287-2.

Dje- expresses the separation of a mass, as the splitting of wood.

dje wiL tseL, he pounded it (open). 108-11
dje wiL kil, he tore away. 176-9.
dje win tan, spread open. 289-14.
dje na wiL tūɯ, he opened it. 109-2.
djeñ yai, it opened. 108-11.
djet waL, it opened. 281-17.

Ta- is employed of motion toward and away from a body of water, with special regard to its surface.

A) *Of motion away from and out of water.*

ta ya is hwal, they caught. 328-4.
ta na is waL ei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
ta na is dī yai, he came out of it (the canoe) again. 314-6.
ta na is tan, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
ta na is ten nei, he had taken it out. 217-17.
ta nauw tū hwiL te, I will take out. 267-18.
ta na xō auw, they jumped out. 165-6.
ta teis wen, he carried it out. 120-10.
ta kit den tce, the wind blows out the water. 365-12.

B) *Of motion toward, into, or over water.*

ta wes a, will project (of a mountain). 255-2.
ta nai kyū wes sin tce te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
tañ eL, sticking out (roots of a tree). 341-15.

C) *Of the coming and going of boats.*

ta wil lai, it had started. 362-10.
ta wil la yei, they went. 362-12.
ta wiL kait, he started across. 315-1.
tañ xen nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.
ta des la, (a boat) has come. 199-3.
ta des lat, came. 105-2.
ta des deL xō lûñ, had come ashore. 101-2.

D) *Of drinking.*

tai win nûn iL de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
tai din nûñ, let us drink water. 179-3.
tauw din nûn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.
ta win nan, he drank it. 337-7.
ta nai win nûn de, if he drinks. 337-16.
ta nai win nûn te, he will drink. 337-18.
tan din nan, you drank. 337-12.

Ta- is used with verbs meaning to desert, to leave a place permanently.

tas ya hwûñ, one ought to go away. 215-8.
tas yai, have left. 271-2.
tas ya ye xō lûñ, they had gone. 267-14.

One word with a prefix ta- shows no connection in meaning with either of the above classes, ta nai xos dō wei, they cut him all to pieces 106-14, 108-2.

Te-, unlike ta-, refers only to motion into water and under its surface.

te iL auʍ hʍei, in the water crawl. 311-7.
te wa ût te, in water I will throw. 111-17.
te weL qōte te, I will throw in (the water). 112-4.
te wil tsit, sank (of boats). 153-17.
te wiñ eL, stand out. 283-14.
te wit qōt te sil len nei, in the water it seemed about to tumble. 286-13.
te na wes a, into the water run out. 365-1.
te na wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
te na de il ya, in the water they stand. 310-4.
te nō dū win taL, in the water they stepped. 120-3.
te teū wiñ an, he put it in water. 157-8, 342-6.
te teū win tan, he put in the water. 101-14.
te ke ī yauʍ hʍei, go in. 311-2.
te ke its te, I will shoot in (water). 112-9.
te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
te kiL qōte, he threw it in. 112-6.
te kiñ its, he shot it in. 112-10.

Tsiñ- means away from in expressions of fleeing.

tsī yûn te il dil, they always ran off. 333-11.
tsī yûñ tes dil deL, we went (away from them). 200-1.
tsin te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10.
tsin tit dil diL, let us run away. 333-11.

Tce- has the general meaning of "out of," and is employed of motion out of a house, or out of a small receptacle, but also of less definitely enclosed spaces, as brushy places or the bed of a stream. It is the correlative of ye-.

A) *Of motion out of a house.*

tce e auʍ, he took out. 333-2.
tce il qōl e xō lan, it had crawled out. 185-11.
tce in Lat, she ran out. 185-5.
tce in nauʍ wei, she used to go out. 136-14.
tce in diL miñ, them to come out for. 102-9.
tce na in dī yai, he went out. 153-11.
tce na ya xon miL, throw them out. 302-3.
tce na miL, throw them out. 301-13.

tce na nim meL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tce na nin tan, he took out. 97-13.
tce nē ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
tce nē yai, I have gone out. 99-14.
tce niL kait, he put out. 153-9.
tce niñ yai, he went out. 97-16.
tce niñ ya ne, you must go out. 242-1.
tceñ ya hwiL te, you will go. 356-8.
tce te deL, they went out. 141-5.
tce xō niL ten, they took him out. 278-4.
tce kin niñ yan, they came out. 98-2.

B) *Of motion out of a small receptacle.*

tce il lūw, he used to take out (of a basket). 230-11.
tce na nil lai, he drew out (from his throat). 119-2.
tce na niL kait dei, he poked out (of a hollow stump). 174-9.
tce na niñ an, he took out (from an elder stick). 119-3.
tce na xon niL ten, he took out (from a sack). 153-7.
tce nil lai, he pulled out (from his arm). 143-5.
tce niL ten, he took out (from a hollow tree). 282-2.
tce niñ an, he took out (from a quiver). 119-15.
tce niñ yōs, he pulled out (from his quiver). 118-10.
tce nin tan, he took out (from a quiver). 97-4, 329-10.

C) *Of motion into a more open space, as from the brush into a glade, or to the river shore.*

tce il Lat, he jumped out. 106-2.
tce in nauw diñ, where he comes out. 195-3.
tce in de git, they ran down. 153-16.
tce min nin yōt dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.
tce nauw, smoke coming out. 170-7.
tce na il Lat, she came there. 135-9.
tce na in dī ya hit, when she went down (to the ocean). 325-8.
tce na nin deL, they went back. 267-9.
tce niñ yai, she came down to the beach. 245-15.
tce niñ yai, (he came out (of the brush). 175-14.
tce niñ ya te ne en, he was going to come out. 162-12.
tce niñ kûtc, he threw out. 144-1.

tee niñ kûte ei, he threw over the line. 143-15.
tee teil tōn, he jumped out. 163-16.

D) *Of motion out of the bed of a stream into the one into which it empties, or into the ocean.*

tee yañ eL, (eañons) ran out. 336-2.
tee wes lin te, will run out. 254-17.
tee wil lin diñ, at the mouth of the creek. 175-10.
tee niL men nei, he made it swim out. 265-10.

E) *Of pulling out a knot.*

tee iL *tō*, he pulled out the knot. 332-12.
tee niL tsit, he untied the strap. 106-2.

Unclassified.

tee niL tik, he pinched out. 143-14.
tee nim mas, (fire) rolled out. 197-5.
tee te xan, he took out. 111-5.

Ke- seems to refer to motion or position against or along a vertical surface.

A) *Of motion against or along a vertical surface.*

ke is yai, he climbed up. 137-17.
ke is ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
ke is Lat, she ran up. 158-8.
ke wiñ xûts, he fell over (perhaps against his load). 105-17.
ke niL tewit, he lifted it up (against). 163-1.
ke siñ qōte ei, you climbed up the tree. 175-1.
kes Lat dei, he climbed up he saw. 174-7.

B) *Of position against a vertical surface.*

ke ya niñ eL, leaning up. 99-6.
ke na ne iL a, she leaned it up. 290-1.
ke na niñ a, leaning up. 99-5.
ke ne iL a, she leaned it up. 290-9.
ke niñ eL, leaning up. 235-9.

C) *Of cooking, probably leaning against something before the fire.*

kē ya wiL na, they cooked it. 266-10.
ke wiL na, she cooked them. 99-9.
ke na wiL na, he cooked it. 260-6.
ke na wiL na diñ, he cooked them place. 255-11.

Prefixes of Pursuit.

There are three prefixes which indicate the pursuit or search for a person or a thing, or, in a secondary sense, the attempt to do a thing.

Wûn- is used of looking for a thing the position of which is unknown, as in hunting game. It also means to attempt something by persistent effort.

A) *Of pursuing or seeking something.*

wûn na is ya, they hunt. 319-3.
wûn na is deL, they started (to catch it). 101-17.
wûn nai diL xō sin xō lan, hunting had been he saw. 140-11.
wûn na wa ne en, going after wood used to. 157-10.
wûn na diL te, he will hunt. 311-14.

B) *Of persistent effort.*

wûn na ī ya, he worked on it. 226-2.
wûn na is ya, he started to make. 362-14.
wûn na is ya, he is trying to do. 116-15.
wûn na is ya xō lûñ, he had fixed. 170-10.
wûn nō xōn niL *tin* te, he is going to get him to do. 141-13.

C) *Of shooting.*

wûn nōL kai, shoot. 144-14.
wûn nō neL kai te, I will shoot. 144-16.

D) *Of animals feeding.*

wûn na xō il yū, come to eat it. 356-12.
wûn na xōs yū, went to eat. 364-8.

Na- is employed when there is a track to be followed. It is likely connected with the iterative particle na- again, since the meaning may be that of going over the trail again.

na iL tsan, he found signs. 185-11.
na iL kit dei, he caught it. 152-6.
nai xōL tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
na ya xōL tsan, he found them. 267-15.
na ya xō teL xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
na na ya xōn niL xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.

Xa- implies the going after with the intention of getting a thing one has never before possessed.

xai nit te, she looked for it. 243-4.
xau*w* te, let me look for it. 104-16.

xa ne it te, she looked for it. 306-13.
xa na teñ en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xa ne te te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
xa nū win te, she looked for it. 111-3, 293-9.
xan te, look for it. 243-3.

Adverbial Prefixes of Manner.

Iteration.

Na- expresses the undoing of anything or the retracing of one's steps, as well as the repeating of an act. It is often employed where in English the repetition is taken for granted, as in the customary acts of daily life—eating, drinking, sleeping, etc. Sometimes the prefix requires d or t preceding the root (class iii, p. 35), and in other cases it is used without either. No corresponding difference of meaning has been discovered, but the verbs have been separately listed.

A) *With the meaning of undoing the thing which has been done, or of going back over the road traveled.*

ye na wil lōs, she dragged it in. 190-2.
ye na wiL men, he made it swim in. 266-2.
ye nan deL, they came back in. 301-16.
yō xai na na kis deL, to buy they came back. 200-7.
me nai yī yauw, they eat it down. 356-13.
me na ya is deL, they started back. 208-16.
me na niL tewit, he pushed it back. 163-1.
me na nil la yei, they arrived. 116-8.
na in deL, they got back. 181-8, 177-2.
nai xon nū wiL hwōn, it cured him. 121-13.
nai diL, let us go home. 175-16.
na yai xoi iL tewō ig, they brush him together. 196-3.
na na in dil, they came back. 182-6.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na in deL, they went over. 267-6.
na nō diL, go away. 266-15.
na nûñ ya, go back. 187-6.
nan deL ei, they went back. 182-5.
na te in dil, they went home. 333-13.
na teūw iñ iL te, I will look back from. 230-7.

na te lōs, she dragged back. 190-1.
na tes deL, they started back. 176-17, 329-18.
na tin dauʷ, you better go back. 329-3.
na tin diL tsū, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
xa na is lōs, she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa na xōñ an, they came up again. 360-10.
xe e na wil Lat, he ran away again. 176-16.
da na xō dū wiñ an, they ran back. 181-6.
da na dū wil Lat, he ran back. 97-12.
ta na is waL ei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
ta na is ten nei, he had taken it out. 217-17.
tan na xō auʷ, they jumped out. 165-6.
te na wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
tce na ya xon miL, throw them out. 302-3.
tce na miL, throw them out. 301-13.
tce na nil lai, he drew out. 119-2.
tce na nil kait dei, he poked out. 174-9.
tce na nim meL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tce na niñ an, he took out. 119-3.
tce na nin deL, they went back. 267-9.
tce na nin tan, he took out. 97-13.
tce na xon neL tiñ, I brought it down. 273-7.
tce na xon niL ten, he took out. 153-7.
kyū wa na iL tūʷ, he who gives back. 241-4.

With d or t preceding the root.

a na dit dū wiL kan, he jumped out one side. 108-15.
in ta na wit yai, he turned back. 102-12, 104-2.
in ta na wit ya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
ya nat dje ū, they came back. 301-15.
ye na it dauʷ, he went back in. 288-6.
ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
Le na kil dū hʷōt, it grew back on. 164-1.
Le nûn dū waL, it shut. 108-16.
me na is dī yai, he climbed. 103-12.
na at lū e xō lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
na il diL Lat, he came running back. 176-16.

na iL dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
na iL dit ten, he brought it back. 283-4.
na in dī yai, he got back. 121-16, 98-6.
na in dik git, they came back. 299-9.
nauc dī yai, I have come (back). 145-10.
na wit daL, he is coming back. 152-7.
na wit dal lit, when he came back. 116-4.
na na in dī yai, he came back across. 103-11.
na na wit xûts, he flew back down. 114-2.
na na it wūuc, he used to carry it back. 237-8.
na ne it dauuc, they used to come back. 137-1, 196-5.
na ne it git, they came back. 299-12.
na nit dauuc xō lûñ, he had come back. 267-7.
na nō dī ya, let it come back. 233-5.
nas dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7, 235-1.
na dil le lei, it went back. 234-2.
na te it dauuc, she always went home. 237-6.
na teL dit dauuc, she ran back. 157-6.
na tes dī yai, he went back. 97-17, 104-3.
na tin dī ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nit ta na wit yai, he turned back. 270-11.
nō na it dje ū, they came back. 299-10.
nō nan dit dje ū, they got back. 301-15.
nō nûn dil lat, it got back. 246-2.
nō nûn dim mil, it fell back. 151-18.
nûl diL Lat, he ran back. 115-16.
nûn dī ya te, it will come back. 307-9.
nûn dûk qōte tsū, he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xa en nal dit dō wei, it drew back. 105-9.
xa na is dī yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is dī ya hit, when he came back up. 210-12.
xa na is dī ya de, if she comes up. 111-6.
xa na ya wit tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
xōL me nûn dil lat dei, with him it floated back. 315-6.
xot da na wit xûts, he fell back. 152-3.
da an na dil lau, he untied himself. 120-2.
da na dū wit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
dō na in dī yai, he did not come back. 306-2.

dō he in na na is dûk ka, he did not get up. 112-15.
ta na is dī yai, he came out of it again. 314-6.
te nal dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.
tce na in dī yai, he went out. 153-11, 102-13.
tce na in dī ya hit, when she went down. 325-8.

B) *With the meaning of again, indicating that the act has been done before, but not necessarily at a time immediately preceding.*

aL me na niL tcwit, with it she pushed herself. 135-11.
a nai dī yau, (we) do this. 361-9.
a nai dū win wat, he shook himself. 115-7.
a nau*w* la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a na nū we sin *t*e te, you will look. 357-5.
a na h*w*iL tcit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
a na xō wil lau, ready for a fight. 162-10.
a na dis loi, he girded himself. 221-5.
a na dis tcwen, he made himself. 101-14.
a nit dit *t*en, we did. 217-7.
a na tcil lau, he did. 106-8.
a na tcil lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.
a na tcil la te, he will do. 258-4.
a na kin nit *t*e, it grows. 356-10.
a da na wiñ a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.
ya na is kil, he split it. 142-3, 210-2.
ya nau*w* tū*w*, I will pick up. 286-9.
ya na wil lai, she picked it up. 307-6.
ya na wiñ ai, she sat down. 136-6.
ya na wiñ a ye, he sitting down. 120-5.
ya na wiñ en, he carried. 172-1.
ya na win tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
ya na tûk kai tcis tcwen, he made come between. 144-2.
ya na ke ū wū*w*, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya na kyū wiL tsil liL te, they may split. 109-8.
ye nai diL, let us go in. 210-13.
ye na wil Lat, he came in. 329-9.
ye na wiL ten, she put it in. 136-5.
ye na wiL kait, she landed. 135-12.

ye nal ʟat, ran in. 329-8.
ye na xō wil *tō*, dressed in. 328-8.
ye na xōʟ waL, he threw him. 106-13.
ye nûn dau*ic*, come in. 98-17.
yō naʟ tsis de, if he knows. 348-6.
yō naʟ tsit te, he will know. 295-13.
ʟe nai yûn dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
ʟe na il lu*ic*, she started the fire. 153-1.
ʟe na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
ʟe na ya kyū wil lau, they gathered up. 171-12.
ʟe na wil la, a fire. 170-9.
ʟe na lū*ic*, he built a fire. 235-14.
ʟe na neʟ nō, he stood up. 235-12.
ʟe na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
ʟe na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
ʟe na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
ʟe na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
ʟe na niʟ ten, he took it all the way round. 282-10, 293-10.
ʟe na niñ deL, they went clear round. 102-1.
ʟe na kil la ne, gather together. 192-8.
me nai lū*ic* te, I will watch. 217-13.
me na iʟ kya, she wore for a dress. 332-10.
me nau*ic* lū*ic* te, I will watch. 267-17.
me na wiʟ na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
me na nil lai, they landed. 215-11.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11.
me na kyū wiʟ tū, they sang again. 238-15
mit de na kil lai, he touched it. 176-12.
na a ya dis tsel, they warmed themselves. 170-11.
na iū*ic* loi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
nai xe neū*ic* te, he will talk. 295-13.
nai xoi iʟ tewe ei, they make him. 196-6.
nai xoʟ tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
na is dau we a xō lûñ, it had melted away. 236-1.
na is tewen, he made. 110-12.
na is tewin teʟ, he will make. 321-11.
nai kē yûn te, they will grow. 296-4.
nau*ic* tewe, I am going to make. 301-1.

na yai xoi iL tcwe, they make him. 196-3.
na ya is tcwen, they made. 284-1.
na ya neL en, they looked. 105-8.
na ya nil lūw ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.
na ya xōL tsan, he found them. 267-15.
na ya del tse, they lived as before. 172-5.
na ya tes iñ ᵃx, she looked. 300-17.
na wil lit, he nearly burned. 330-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wil lit te, will be burned. 151-5.
na win Lit, she burned. 311-12.
na win kûts, he became cold. 330-4.
na wit dil liL te, we will visit continually. 177-2.
nal hwin te, will melt away. 273-6.
naL yeūw, rest. 280-5.
na na iūw me, I bathe it. 247-1.
na nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
na nai me, I bathed. 311-8.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.
na na is ya e xō lan, she could walk. 276-11.
na na ya xon niL xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na lat de, it was floating. 244-9.
na naL its, running around. 295-10.
na nañ ya, studied again. 103-2.
na nan dil liL te, they will live. 343-13.
na na siñ ya te, you will be. 353-8.
na nas deL te, they will live. 228-2.
na na dū wa al, rose up. 103-13.
na na dū wiñ a, it stands. 364-14.
na na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-14.
na na kin nū wiL a, he made a ridge. 104-3.
na na kis wel, he arranged again. 106-7.
na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
na ne iūw hwōñ, he gets well. 196-4.
na ne iL en, she looked at. 245-14.
na ne wit dil iñ iL te, he will look at. 216-18.
na neL en, he looked back at. 103-14.
na neL iñ hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.

na nū wiñ hwōn te, it will be good weather. 273-5.
na hwōL tsan, you see me. 230-5.
na xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-9.
na xō ū hwe, he will call. 283-11.
na xō wes tsan, he was found. 230-3.
na xō wiL tûn te, it will be wet. 273-6.
na xō wiL tsai ei, it was dried up. 111-14.
na xō wiL tsai ye, creeks would dry up. 111-12.
na xon mil xū lūwe, they were getting ready. 116-4.
na xō de il en, he watched him. 202-5.
na xōL tûñ, let it get soft. 233-6.
na xōt dū wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
na seL te, we will visit. 174-2.
na seL tewen, I made. 296-2.
na seL tewiñ, I make. 302-11.
na seL tewin te, I am doing it again. 254-4.
na del tewan, eating. 321-6.
na dil tewûñ, eating. 176-9.
na dū wil ye, they danced again. 215-13.
na dū wil tewan, it was supper time. 141-1.
na dūwe iñ, let me watch. 259-14.
na teñ en, he looked. 97-18.
na teñ iñ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teñ in te, you will look. 356-5.
na kin neL den, she made it blaze. 288-11.
na kis Lōn, she made baskets. 189-5.
na kit te it Lōwe, she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kit te it dai ye, it bossoms again. 364-3.
na kit te Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7.
na kit te Lōn, she began to make baskets again. 325-9.
na kyū wiñ yûn te, you will eat. 356-3.
na kyū wiñ xa, it grows. 364-11.
na dit tē yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.
nō na iūwe xauwe, I will leave it. 247-3.
nō na il lūwe, she left off. 332-10.
nō na iL kyōs, she put away. 333-7.
nō nai niL kit, it settled. 96-3.
nō nai niñ an, he left. 355-10.

nō na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
nō nau*w* au*w*, I never leave. 248-1.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
nō na na ûñ, I might leave. 223-3.
nō na niL ten, he put it. 221-11.
nō na ne ûñ, I will leave. 296-5.
nō na niñ an, he placed. 117-8.
nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1, 241-5.
nō na nin deL xō lan, they had sat down he saw. 271-12.
nō na nin tse, he shut a door. 96-9.
nō na xōn tsū, they had finished fill the grave. 175-15.
nō na xōL tū*w*, he had her laid. 342-8.
nō na dū win taL, he stepped away. 223-11.
nō na ta ûñ hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō na kiñ au*w* ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kin niL kis, he put his hand. 221-4.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nū wa na ne la te, I will loan you. 356-7.
nûn dil le ne, you may become. 108-3.
xa a na teil lau, that he did. 260-9.
xa a na kin nit *t*e, it grows up again. 356-14.
xa na wiL ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xa na xō iL tū*w*, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
xa na teñ en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xa na kyū xōl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xax a na nū wis *t*e te, it will be lighter. 357-6.
xe e na iL kis, she pushed it away. 185-3.
xe e na wil Lat, he ran away again. 176-16.
xe e na kiL waL, he threw her away. 308-9.
xoi na yal wil lil, they camped along. 181-6.
xoi na xō wil yan, he came to his senses. 118-16.
xoi nal weL, he stayed over night. 121-16.
xoi na teL weL, they camped. 116-7.
xoñ a na dū wil lau, he dressed himself. 139-14.
xōt da na wil lai, they started by boat. 116-8.
sa nan den, they traveled. 116-6.
sa nan din te, they were going away. 116-5.

da nai wiL kil liL te, fog will stay. 273-2.
da nai ke xon tewai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.
da na wil laL, it was floating there. 325-3.
da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
da na xōL ten, he put him. 108-1.
da na deL waL, he poured it. 281-17.
da na dōL a, he can shoot. 145-1.
da na dū wiL a, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na dū wiL a, he shot. 329-12.
da na dū wiñ a ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da na kin neūw eL, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.
de na de iūw mil, I put. 247-9.
de na dū wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de na dū wiñ ûn te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
dō ō na wes en ei, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dō Le na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.
dō min na na lūw, he never thought of. 341-5.
dō na iL tsan, she did not find again. 243-16.
dō na iL tsûn de, they won't find again. 321-10.
dō nais tewiñ, (nobody) could make. 322-8.
dō na ya iL tsis, they never saw. 191-5.
da na dū wiL a ei, he hit. 145-2.
dō na ya xōL tsit, they did not know him. 166-15.
dō na ya xōL tsan nei, they did not see him. 152-6.
dō na hwū wes tsûñ hwûñ, must not be seen again. 217-18.
dō na xō wes tsan, he was not longer seen. 226-5.
dō na xōL tsûn ^{0}x xō liñ, you won't see him any more. 306-6.
dō na sil kas, was left. 192-16.
dō teō xō na wil lan, (one of them) went away. 343-8.
dje na wiL tūw, he opened it. 109-2.
ta nai kyū wes sin tee te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
te na wes a, into the water ran out. 365-1.
tsim ma na xō win sen, the noise stopped. 238-14.
tee na il liñ xō lan, used to run. 117-18.
tee na il Lat, she came there. 135-9.
ke na wiL na, he cooked it. 260-6.

ke na ne iL a, she leaned it up. 290-1.
ke na niñ a, leaning up. 99-5.
kin na is lal, he dreamed. 191-6.
kin nau*w* laL, I dreamed. 191-8.

With d or t preceding the root.

B) *With the meaning of again, indicating that the act has been done before, but not necessarily at a time immediately preceding.*

a nau*w* dī yau, I did it. 282-5.
a na ya dil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.
a na dī yau, it did that. 244-11.
a na dil lau, he made himself. 152-11.
a na dil le, fix yourself. 170-1.
a nûn dī yau, do that way. 275-1.
ya na it xûs, it kept flying up. 113-1.
ya na wit qōt, he jumped. 329-15.
ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
ye na wil de tōn, she jumped in. 135-11.
Le na in dī yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.
Le na it dau*w*, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
Le nau*w* dil la, I have a fire. 351-6.
Le na de eL, they were jointed. 347-4.
na ya is dil le nei, they became. 166-13.
na ya nū wes dil lai, they took the bet. 142-17.
na wit dil liL te, we will visit continually. 177-2.
na na is dits tse, he turned around. 314-6.
na na wit diL te, the people will live again. 236-3.
na na kit de lōs, he had fixed the load. 162-10.
na ne wes dil lai, he won. 211-6.
na dil le te, they will become again. 116-12.
na dil le te ne en, it was going to happen. 117-5.
na dil lū, it will be. 243-2.
na teL ditc tcwen, he grew. 96-1.
na teL ditc tcwiñ xō lûñ, they had grown. 119-7.
nat le liL te, it will become. 312-4.
nō nai ya dū wit tal, he stepped. 207-10.
nō na in dûk qōt, he reached by jumping. 329-18.
nō na wiL dits tse, he had a door shut. 97-2.

nō na wit *t*ats, it is cut down. 144-17.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
xoi na se il de qōl, on her it kept crawling. 185-2.
da nat xûts tse, it lit on it. 204-8.
da na kit dū wit tee iL te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
dō na xōs dil le te, it will be no more. 228-4.
dō nas dil len nei, it did not happen. 117-5.
dō na ted en, she did not look around. 136-6.
ta nai win nûn de,[1] if he drinks. 337-16.
ta nai win nûn te,[1] he will drink. 337-18.

Identity.

Xa- is employed when it is wished to refer to any act previously described as being repeated by the same, or a different person.

xa ai ya xōL iñ ⁰x, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa a iL in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa a in nū, he always did that. 139-9, 141-9.
xa a it yau, she did that. 98-8.
xa a it ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa au*c* dī ya te, what I am going to do. 202-8.
xa a ya iL iñ ⁰x, they did that. 105-10.
xa a wil leL te, that way they will do. 242-17, 255-17.
xa a win ne liL te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa a win neL te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
xa a na teil lau, that he did. 260-9.
xa a xō lau, he did the same thing. 278-12.
xa a xoi il lū, always he did that. 237-9.
xa a xō le ne, he should do that. 163-2.
xa a xōL tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xa a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
xa a dī yau, it did that. 244-14.
xa a dī yau, the way he does. 337-17.
xa a dī yau ei, it did that. 289-16.
xa a dī ya teL, that way it will be. 341-16.
xa a til teōx, that strong. 294-3.

[1] The third syllable, -win-, stands for -wit- because of the following n.

xa a *tiñ* wes *te*, the same thing it always did. 325-11.
xa a *tiñ* win *te*, she always did that. 136-14, 189-2.
xa a *tin* te, that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a tcil lau, the same thing he did. 211-1.
xa a tcit yau, that he did. 280-12.
xa a kiL in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyū wil leL te, he will do that. 211-18.
xa ûl le, do that. 165-19.
xa dī ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
dō xa au*w* ne xō xō liñ, I won't do that. 230-15.
dō xa au*w* *te*n, I never do that. 109-4.
dō xa ûn dī yau, you don't do that. 343-13.

Distribution.

Te- means either that the act took place here and there in space, or continuously over space; or that one person after another did the act. This particle must be followed in the definite past, present, and future tenses by -s-.

A) *Of traveling, or carrying something.*

ya teL kait, they went on (by boat). 159-14.
ya te seL te, we will go. 145-10.
ya tes yai, he went away. 360-4.
na te de qōt, he tumbled. 114-15.
na xō tes an, they ran around. 341-4.
na te in dil, they go home. 333-13.
na te it dau*w*, she always went home. 237-6.
na te lōs, she dragged it back. 190-1.
na te dil lat, it floated up. 245-16.
na teL men, he made it swim. 266-1.
na teL dit dau*w*, he ran. 100-13, 157-6.
na teL ten, he took along. 282-3.
na tes deL, they started back. 329-18.
na tes dī yai, he went back. 97-17, 137-13.
na tes dī ya yei, he arrived. 104-3.
na tin dau*w*, you better go back. 329-3.
na tin dī ya ne, go home. 337-18.
na tin diL tsū, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
niL te sē ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.

nit tō diL, come. 113-16.
hwiL teL dauw, (I wish) would travel with me. 114-11.
hwiL te siñ ya te, with me you may go. 187-7.
xōL ya tes yai, with them he went. 208-15.
xōL tes lat, it floated with him. 315-2.
xōL tes deL, with him they went. 110-7.
xōL teit tes deL, they ran after them. 153-16.
xō te e auw, which runs along. 363-14.
dō he min teL dauw, he did not run for it. 112-13.
dō teit tes ya te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
te in nauw, (dawn) comes. 310-7.
te in nauw hwei, they went along. 334-4.
te in dil, they flew along. 317-3.
te it tūw, it always floated.
te wiL auw hwil, it crawls. 311-4.
teL ate, a pack-train came. 200-1, 209-9.
te nal dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.
te sē yai, I went away. 353-6.
te sē ya te, I am going away. 229-9.
te se la te, I am going to take them. 253-15.
te sōL tin te, you will take (my child). 222-7.
tes la, he is drowning. 210-11.
tes lat dei, it floated. 244-15, 245-8.
tes deL ei, (all) flew away. 159-12.
tes deL te, they will come. 252-3.
te de qōt, it tumbled. 286-12.
til lū, they came. 254-12.
tiñ xauw ne, you take along. 246-13.
tsī yûn te il dil, they always ran off. 333-11.
tsiñ te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10.
tsin tit dil diL, let us run away. 333-11.
tee xō teL ten, he took him along. 210-15.
tein tel lai, they brought (deerskins). 230-15.
teit te il qōl le xō lan, it had crawled along he saw. 185-12.
teit te in nauw, he used to come along. 162-3.
teit te in nauw xō lan, he had traveled he saw. 186-8.
teit te in dil, they traveled. 190-15.
teit te it tewū, he always cried. 186-8.

tcit teL men, he made it swim. 265-9.
tcit teL dauw, she ran up. 152-15.
tcit teL ten, he took along. 152-9.
tcit teL kait, he started in a boat. 104-6.
tcit teL kyōs, he took it along. 204-6.
tcit teL qōl, he crawled. 347-8.
tcit tes yai, he started. 96-10.
tcit tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
tcit tes ya ye xō lan, he had traveled he saw. 186-1.
tcit tes la, he is drowning. 210-11.
tcit tes lai, they started by boat. 215-10.
tcit tes xan, he took along. 342-2.
tcit tes deL, they went. 170-15.
tcit tes deL te, he was to travel with. 174-9.
tcit tes tûn de, if he takes along. 317-13.
tcit tin diL, they are coming. 198-2.
tcit tū win na hwiL de, it will pass there. 272-8.
kit te ī yauw, they come to feed. 310-10.
kit tē yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kit teL tits, he walked with (for a cane). 317-7, 152-12.
kit tī yauw, they came. 98-3.

B) *Of doing something as one travels along.*

ya xō teL xa, he tracked them. 267-15.
ya te it tcwū, they cried along. 179-12.
na ya xō teL xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
tcit te it tcwū, he always cried. 186-8.
tcit te we iñ il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
tcit teL xa, he tracked it. 185-12.
tcō xot dit teL en, he watched along. 97-10.
kit te e au, he sang along. 315-5.
kit teL tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kit te hwil, he called along. 98-4.
kit te seL tsas te, I will whip (as I walk). 317-8.
kya teL tcwe, she heard cry. 135-9.
kya teL tcwū we tsū, cry he heard. 204-9, 281-11.
kya tū wil tcwel, he heard crying along. 135-10.

c) *Of actions which by their nature require repeated movements, or considerable duration for their accomplishment.*

ya teL wis, they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.
yī kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
nain teL dik, he peeked. 113-14.
na xō teL tewō ig, he swept. 210-12.
na xō tes an, they ran around. 341-4.
na te wits tse, the door was open. 118-5.
na te dit tse yei, he opened it. 100-10.
na te tse, he opened the door. 118-2, 158-9.
na te tse yei, he opened the door. 97-10.
na kit te it Lōw, she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kit te Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7, 325-9.
nit te sil lal le, you would go to sleep. 203-1.
xōL xût tes nan, it moved in her. 341-3.
xōL xût tes nûn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
xōL xût tes nûn te ne en, in her was about to move used to be. 342-4.
xōL te il lit, he smoked himself.
xō dit teL xûts, she felt it bite. 111-2.
dō a dū wûn tel wis he, don't be frightened. 356-2.
dō nit djē tel tsit ne, don't get excited. 170-18.
dō he te il lit, it would not burn. 166-9.
dō he tel lit, it would not burn. 363-1.
te se tewit te, I am going to measure it. 116-12.
te sūw iñ, I am going to look. 171-2.
te dûk kait dei, they were sliding together. 294-16.
tee xō teL waL, he pulled him. 106-17.
teit te yōs, she stretched. 158-13.
teit teL LŪ, he rubbed it. 278-10.
teit teL taL, dancing. 362-4.
teit tes lai, he drew a bow. 144-15.
teit te te wen, she waved fire. 242-12.
teit te te lai, she rubbed. 307-3.
teit te te tewit, he completed the measure. 226-4.
teit te teit, he almost died. 111-16.
teit te tewit, he measured it. 116-13.
kit te it Lōw, one who always made baskets. 324-5.

kit tē yōw, water flowed out. 100-11.
kit te siñ kûte teL, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kit te tel lai, he rubbed. 347-14.
kit tī yōw, she made it flow. 158-12.
kit tūw hwaL, I hook. 107-5.
kit tûk kûte te, shinny will be played. 210-14.

D) *Of a process requiring considerable time.*

a til teōx teL tewen, he is growing strong. 294-17.
ya teL tewen, they grew. 265-1.
na teL dite tewen, he grew. 96-1.
na teL dite tewen ne dûñ, she grew time. 325-6.
na teL dite tewiñ xō lûñ, they had grown. 119-10.
xōL teL tewen, it grew with him. 137-18.
dō he teL tewen, it had not grown. 96-7.
te il tewen ne dûñ, the time when it grew. 275-2.
te le ne xō lan, it had become. 187-5.
teL tewen, it grew. 96-3, 97-6.
teL tewen xō lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
teL tewin de, when it grows. 267-5.
te sil tewen ne dûñ, ever since you grew time. 337-13.
tes tewin ne en teiñ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
te dī yûn te, they will live to old age. 227-7.
til tewen, it grows. 296-12.
til tewen ne en, used to grow. 233-1.
tōl tewen, let it grow. 265-6.
teit teL tewiñ hwûñ, he may grow. 348-6.

E) *Of separate acts repeated in time or space.*

ya te mitc, they pulled off. 179-10.
ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.
ye teit teL kait, one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
na dit teL waL, he threw them. 109-16.
nō ya te meL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
tee te xan, he took out baskets of food. 111-5.
teit te en, he looked. 165-19.
teit te te meL, he scattered them. 101-4.
teit te tōt, he drank (repeated draughts). 112-15.
teit te tewai, she buried in several places. 192-12.

F) *Of acts done by several persons in succession.*
ya te yûñ xō lûñ, they had eaten. 100-17.
ye teit te deL, they went into. 142-9.
na dit tē yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.
xa te dim mil, chips flew off. 113-13.
xoi na teL weL, they camped. 116-7.
xoi teL weL, they spent the night. 198-12, 361-16.
da nō teL te, everybody will fish. 256-9.
tet meL, (sand) scattered. 117-16.
tee te deL, they went out. 141-5.
tein te deL, they got there. 138-5, 198-3.
teit teL tewen, one after the other grew. 207-1.
teit te dim mil, they fell one after the other. 208-6.

G) *Of things begun.*
nō te dûk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.
nō te dûk kai teL, they were about to starve. 191-18.
teis se teL wen e xō lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.
teō ya te xait, they began to buy. 200-8.
kit tea kûte, they begin to play. 142-16.
kit te hwe, he began to dig. 100-8.

H) *With verbs of looking. It is not certain to which of the above classes they belong.*
na teūw iñ iL te, I will look back from. 230-7.
na teñ en, he looked. 97-18.
na teñ iñ iL ta, he looked back places. 103-13.
na teñ iñ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teñ in te, you will look. 356-5.
do tē en, I don't look. 351-8.
tei en, I looked. 238-4.
teñ in te, you will look. 140-7.
teit te en, he looked. 165-19.
teit tes en, he looked. 104-4.
teit tes en ne en, he used to look. 104-8.
teit te te en, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.

K-, ky-, found in a large number of verbs as a prefix or infix, is weak in form, the syllable being completed according to the sounds following it. No satisfactory meaning or force for this prefix has appeared. It is probable that it supplies an

indefinite object for verbs of eating, and perhaps some others. Because of a remark of Father Morice,[1] verbs in which the prefix might refer to breaking, cutting or tearing have been listed separately.

Words definitely changing their meaning because of the presence or absence of the prefix seem to be few. Nō na kin niñ ûn te, "one should leave," carries the meaning of leaving permanently as a present; while nō na niñ ûn te, would mean to leave something of one's own which one expects to repossess. Na kis deL, "they came around," indicates that the persons in question wandered among the houses of the village; na is deL, would have been employed if they had come back to a definite place. Kyū*w* xau*w*, means, let me fish, but iū*w* xau*w*, let me catch it. Many of the verbs listed below seem to indicate an indefiniteness of place, duration or number of the acts or states.

A) *Probably employed with transitive verbs which have no expressed object.*

yik kyū wiñ yan, he ate. 319-7.
yik kyū wiñ yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
ma kiL kit, she fed the little one. 192-1.
ma kyū*w* kit, I better feed them. 192-1.
na kiñ yûñ, come eat. 153-9, 192-7.
na kyū wiñ yûn te, you will eat. 356-3.
da kiñ yûn te, to chew off. 151-9.
dō kē yan, I don't eat. 351-7.
dō kit tī yau*w*, they never went out to feed. 97-11.
dō kyan, she didn't eat. 157-2.
dō kyū wit yan, without eating. 226-4.
ke ī yan, he used to eat. 237-6.
kei yûñ, I might eat. 98-13.
kei yûn te, I am going to eat. 97-15.
ke ûL ^{0}x, she chewed. 276-3.
kē yûñ, he had eaten. 332-6.
kiñ ûL ^{0}x, you chew. 275-2.
kiñ yûñ, eat it. 166-6.
kin niñ yan nei, they came out to feed. 180-13.
kyō yûñ, you eat. 192-2.

[1]Work cited, p. 200.

kyū wiñ yan, he went to eating. 98-18.
kyū wiñ yûñ il, you ate along. 121-1.
kyū wit dī yûn te, we shall eat. 190-5.
kyū hwûñ il, I ate along. 120-16.

B) *Possibly having some connection with breaking.*

ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
ya na kyū wiL tsil liL te, they may split. 109-8.
yī kis mût ei, it broke. 289-15.
wa kin nil lit xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kin nin seL xō lan, it was heated through he saw. 329-16.
min nō ya kin *t*ats te ne en, they were going to eat open. 278-5.
min nō kiñ kil, he opened. 113-5.
min nō kyōL dik, pick open. 112-17.
na kis yō*w* hwei, it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
nī yûñ kiL ûL, they were cutting them. 101-2.
niñ kyū wiL aL, he cut it. 266-10.
xa ke hwe, (she went) to dig. 135-2.
xa kin de mût, it boiled up. 105-3.
dōñ kyū*w* tū*w*, I am splitting. 108-9.
dō he xa kiñ yō*w*, it did not come out. 105-5.
tee kin niñ hwe, he had finished digging. 100-9.
kiL tū*w* hwa, you are splitting? 108-7.
kit diñ hwe teL diñ, where he would dig out. 100-1.
kit diñ kil ei, it broke out. 102-2.
kit dū wiñ kil, the bank slid out. 252-4.
kit tē yō*w*, it flowed out. 100-11.
kit te hwe, he began to dig. 100-8.
kit te *t*ats, he cut them. 101-1, 98-16.
kit tī yō*w*, (he caused) it to flow. 158-12.
kyū wa is tewit, he broke off. 317-6, 289-7.

C) *Of unknown meaning, but perhaps adding indefiniteness to the verb's application as to time, place, or object.*

ai kiL in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kit iñ xō sin, it did that. 223-4.
ai kyū*w* en, I will do. 230-16.
ai kyū wil lel liL te, they will do. 230-8.

a na kin nit *t*e, it grows. 356-10.
a diL ya kiL qōtc, he threw himself with it. 202-3.
a diL nō ke iL qō*w*, he used to throw himself with. 202-4.
a kil lau, they did. 266-13.
a kiL en, what they do. 322-1.
a kit tis seōx, smartest. 321-11.
a kyō le, you do. 198-2.
yai kyū wil *t*ats, blanket of strips. 207-5.
ya ya kiñ en, they packed up. 164-4.
ya na ke ū wū*w*, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kil lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya ke wel, carrying loads. 110-3.
ya ke wū*w* h*w*ei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
ya kiL tsis, (he made) it sprinkle. 338-2.
ya kiñ wū*w*, carry it. 105-18.
ya kiñ wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.
ya kyū wil kyan ne xō lan, they found they were pregnant. 278-3.
ya kyū win dits, they made rope. 151-11.
ye kiL wis, he bored a hole. 197-3.
ye kiL taL, they began to dance. 179-2.
ye kiL tseL, she passed in the water. 111-9.
ye kiñ en, he brought in. 192-3.
ye kin nen diñ, light shone in. 308-3.
ye kyū wes tce, the wind blew in. 270-4.
ye kyū wes tce te, the smoke will blow in. 301-8.
yī kit ta a te, she will sing. 104-2.
yī kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
yī kit tū h*w*al, he hooks. 107-6.
yī kyū wit tsōs sil, they were sucking. 325-5.
yō xai na na kis deL, to buy they came back. 200-7.
wûn nō kin nil lai, she put her hand on. 246-10.
Le ya ki xō lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
Le na ya kyū wil lau, they gather up (bones). 171-12.
Le na kil la ne, gather up (your things). 192-8.
Le na kil dū h*w*ōt, it grew back on. 164-1.
Le ki xō la, gather people. 151-5.

LE kin niL yets te, to tie together. 151-10.
me ya kyū wiL tel, everybody sang. 234-1.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11, 348-13.
me na kyū wiL tū, they sang again. 238-15.
miL wa ya kin dil lai, they traded with them. 200-4.
miL xot da kiL waL, with she dropped down. 189-11.
min na na kit del kai, sitting with one leg each side. 163-7.
min noi kiL dik, he pecked open. 113-15.
min noi kin ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
mit de na kil lai, he touched it. 176-12.
nai ke its, to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
nai kē yûn te, they will grow. 296-4.
nai kyū wiñ xa, (a pine) stands. 347-11.
na na kin nū wiL a, he made the ridge. 104-3.
na na kis wel, he arranged again. 106-7.
na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
na na kit dē lōs, he had fixed the load. 162-10.
na xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
na ka xûs din na tsū, someone moving he heard. 165-18.
na kin neL den, she made a blaze. 288-11.
na kis its, they shot at a mark. 266-13.
na kis le, he felt. 107-15.
na kis Lōn, she made baskets. 189-5.
na kis deL, they came around. 200-2.
na kis qōt, he pushed a stick. 145-12, 348-14.
na kis qōt te, he is going to poke. 192-9.
na kit te it Lō*w*, she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kit te it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364-3.
na kit te Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7, 325-9.
na kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
na kyū wil *t*ik, he was tied with a string. 351-10.
na kyū wil wel, she kept them shut up. 97-11.
na kyū wiñ a tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
na kyū wiñ xa, it grows. 364-11.
nik kyō wûñ, go to sleep. 294-5.
nik kyū wiñ ñûn te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
noi kī yō*w* diñ, as far as it goes. 311-6.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.

nō na kiñ au*w* ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kin niL kis, he put his hand. 221-4.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō ke iū*w* qōt, I always set up. 247-4.
nō kiL dje xa in nau*w*, she quit fighting. 333-6.
nō kin niñ yan, he finished. 209-12.
nō kin niñ yō*w*, were scattered about. 145-3.
nō kin nin tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.
nō kyū wil taL, final dancing place. 105-6.
h*w*is sa kiñ its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
h*w*ik kyō wûñ, I am going to sleep. 121-6.
xa a na kin nit *t*e, it grows up again. 356-14.
xa a kiL in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyū wil leL te, he will do that. 211-18.
xa ya kis wen, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa na kyū xōl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xa kiñ its, (she saw) it shoot up. 158-7.
xa kis wen, he had carried it. 166-4.
xa kyū witc tce liL te, the wind will blow out from the ground. 272-10.
xe e na kiL waL, he threw her away. 308-9.
xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
xō wûn na kis le, he felt of him. 153-5.
xōL ya kit wûl, with him he seesawed. 107-10.
xōL nō kin nil lit, he finished sweating. 209-13.
xō sa kiñ its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
xot da na kyū we sin tce te, you will blow down. 227-5.
xot da ke ī yau*w*, they came down the hill. 310-6.
xot da kyū wes tce, it blows down. 227-7.
xō kyū wiñ ñan, he went to sleep. 203-1.
da nai ke xōn tcwai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da na kin neū*w* eL, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.
da na kit dū wit tce iL te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
da kiL kis, he put his hand. 140-3.
da kit de it tce, it blew. 324-6.
da kit dū wes tce, the wind blew. 324-4.
da kyū wes tce, the wind blew on it. 348-3.

da kyū wiñ xa ei, it stood. 242-3.
de kit dil lite te, to urinate on the fires. 151-10.
dō kiL tewit, he never pushes it. 106-12.
ta nai kyū wes sin tce te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta kit den tce, the wind blows out of the water. 365-12.
te ke ī yauw hwei, go in. 311-2.
te ke its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
te kiL qōte, he threw it in. 112-6.
tce kin niñ yan, they came out. 98-2.
tce kyū wes tce, it blew out. 324-8.
ke it Lō, she used to make baskets. 189-1.
ke it mil lei, they drop. 180-14.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.
ke wiñ xûts, he fell over. 105-17.
kin na is lal, she dreamed. 191-6.
kin nauw laL, I dreamed. 191-8.
kin ne sō yûn te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.
kin niñ en, he brought it. 97-14.
kin niñ iñ hit, when she came with the load. 238-1.
kin nō de eL, they stick. 363-15.
kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.
kis xûñ, a tree standing. 113-7.
kis tseL tse, pounding they heard. 170-6.
kit tai yiL tsit, they were soaking acorns.
kit ta ya wiL tsit, they soaked the meal. 180-4.
kit taL tsit xō sin, they were soaking acorns. 210-9, 209-3.
kit tea kûte, they begin to play. 142-16.
kit te e au, he sang along. 315-5.
kit te ī yauw, they came to feed. 310-10.
kit te it Lōw, who always made baskets. 324-5.
kit tē yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kit teL tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kit teL tits, he used for a cane. 317-7.
kit te hwil, he called along. 98-4.
kit te seL tsas te, I will whip. 317-8.
kit te siñ kûte teL, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kit te tel lai, he rubbed. 347-14.

kit tī yau*w*, they came. 98-3.
kit tī yō*w*, he caused to flow. 158-12.
kit tiñ en ne, carry them. 237-3.
kit tū*w* h*w*aL, a hook. 107-5.
kit tûk kûtc te, shinny will be played. 210-14.
kya da ne, they picked. 138-7.
kya da ne xō win sen, they commenced to pick. 138-6.
kya teL tcwe, she heard it cry. 135-9.
kya teL tcwū we tsū, it cry he heard. 204-9, 281-11.
kya tū wil tcwel, he was crying along. 135-10.
kyō ya wiñ h*w*al, they fished. 328-3.
kyōL kis xō sin xō lan, spearing salmon they had been he saw. 140-11.
kyō h*w*al le, somebody hooking. 106-15.
kyō dū wiL tsōts tse, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.
kyō dil len, he might be cold. 169-5.
kyō diL tsōts ne, make a kissing noise. 111-7.
kyū wa na iL tū*w*, he who gives back. 241-4.
kyū wen nū*w*, it thundered. 144-5.
kyū wes tce ei, it blew she saw. 324-9.
kyū wil medj, he boiled. 166-5.
kyū wil tel, it was paved. 140-6.
kyū win nai da, to hunt they traveled. 190-15.
kyū wiñ ñan xō lan, he went to sleep. 347-1.
kyū wiñ xa, she left standing (a tree). 289-8.
kyū win dil, there was a ringing noise. 96-2.
kyū win diL tsū, a jingling noise he heard. 293-3, 152-1.
kyū win dits te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.
kyū wiñ ket, it creaked. 114-17.
kyū wit nōL, it was blazing. 109-11.
kyū wit dai ye iL win *te*, it always blossoms. 365-4.
kyū wit tce il, it blew along. 324-7.
kyū wit tcwōk kai, are strung on a line. 165-8.
kyū*w* tcwit, let me push it. 106-11.
kyûñ xō*w* tū, I am begging. 152-13.

A- introduces verbs of saying, thinking, doing, and appearing. It seems to have no definite meaning. It is omitted in verbs of saying and thinking whenever the direct object directly pre-

cedes the verb. It may possibly be an indefinite object for the verb, and therefore not be needed when a definite object is expressed.

A) *With verbs of thinking and saying.*

ai yōn des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
ai ne sen, I thought. 187-3.
ai nin sin ne, you must think. 208-17.
ai nūw siñ, I thought so. 353-3.
ai xōL ne, he kept telling him. 208-13.
ai xōL den ne, she used to tell her. 135-3.
a yai xōL dū wen ne, they said. 165-2.
a yai dū wen ne, they said. 165-7.
a yaL de iūw ne, I told them. 301-1.
a yaL teit den ne, he told them. 109-18.
a yan, said that. 116-17.
a ya dū win nel, they were saying. 153-14.
aL teit den ne, he talked to them. 111-6, 111-6.
a na hwiL teit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
a nō hōL teit den ne, he said of us. 302-3.
an tsū, he heard cry. 281-13.
a hwiL tein ne, he will say of me. 363-16.
a hwiL teit den hwûñ, he must tell me. 314-11.
a hwiL teit dū win neL, they told me. 355-11.
a xōL teit den ne, he said to him. 97-7.
a xōL teit den tsū, he heard say. 141-8.
a den ne, he said. 97-15.
a den de, if he sings. 236-2.
a den tsū, she heard cry. 171-3.
a dū win nel lil, he said. 235-4.
a teō in ne, he kept thinking. 139-4, 137-4.
a teōn des ne, he thought. 96-7, 97-5, 6.
xa a xōL tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xa a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
dō ai nin siñ ^{0}x, you don't think. 337-9.
dō a hwiL teit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12.
dō a dū win ne he, don't say that. 175-1.

b) *With verbs of doing or happening.*[1]

a en nū, it does it. 275-5.
ai la te, they will catch. 253-10.
a iL en ka, way they do it. 227-2.
a iL in ne en, used to chase. 322-5.
a iL in te, they will do. 266-13.
a in nū, he did. 288-9.
a in nū miL, when the sun was (here). 332-4.
ai xoi il le, they do with him. 196-7.
a it yau xō lûñ, tired he was. 346-10.
a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.
ai kiL in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kit iñ xō siñ, (bears) did that. 223-4.
ai kyū*w* en, I will do. 230-16.
ai kyū wil lel liL te, they will do. 230-8.
au wil lau, it was made of. 108-2.
au wil la ne en ûk, he used to do way. 106-8.
au win neL te, it will be. 105-12.
au win neL de, if it happens. 117-9.
au*w* lau, I have done. 260-3.
au*w* la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
au*w* dī ya, I might manage it. 101-11.
au*w* dī yau, I did. 325-17, 276-5.
au*w* dī ya te, am I going to do this. 257-14.
au*w* *t*in ne en, I used to do. 341-7.
a ya in nū, they used to have sports. 305-2.
a ya xō la, (I wish) could befall them. 321-9.
a ya *t*en, they did. 305-5.
a ya *t*in ne en, they used to do that. 306-1.
a ya teil lau, they fixed. 172-4.
a ya teō ne, let them do that. 365-16.
a wil la, I wish would happen. 150-11.
a win neL te, it will be. 289-11.
a win nū, one should do. 99-11.
a la te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a le ne, you must do it. 100-18, 101-3.

[1] Some verbs show specialized meanings but are plainly derived from verbs of doing, as is shown by the roots they contain.

a nai dī yau, do this. 361-9.
a nau*ic* la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a nau*ic* dī yau, I did it. 282-5, 325-12.
a na ya dil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.
a na xō wil lau, ready for a fight. 162-10.
a na dī yau, it did that. 244-11.
a na dit *t*en, we did. 217-7.
a na teil lau, he did. 106-8.
a na teil lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.
a na teil la te, he will do. 258-4.
a nûn dī yau, do that way. 275-1.
a hi*c*ō la, you have treated me. 166-12.
a xō wit la, it would happen to him. 223-1.
a xō la de, if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a xō dil la, we could do with him. 116-16.
a dī yau wei, it is coming (will happen). 104-14.
a dī ya teL, it would do. 234-11.
a *t*en, did it.
a *t*en ka, the way they do. 231-5.
a *t*in wes *t*e, had done. 325-10.
a *t*in te, (Indians) will do. 215-9.
a teil lau, he did it. 112-5.
a kil lau, they did. 266-13.
a kiL en, what they do. 322-1.
a kyō le, you do. 198-2.
a kyū wil lel liL te, it will do. 236-3.
ma a kiL en ne en, their doings. 361-11.
xa ai ya xōL iñ °x, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa ai lau, it broke. 290-1.
xa a iL in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa a in nū, he always did that. 139-9, 141-9.
xa a it yau, he did that. 98-8.
xa a it ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa au*ic* dī ya te, I am going to do what. 202-8.
xa a ya iL iñ °x, they did that. 105-10.
xa a wil leL te, he will do that way. 255-17.
xa a win neL te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.

xa a na teil lau, that he did. 260-9.
xa a xō lau, he did the same thing. 278-12.
xa a xoi il lū, always he did that. 237-9.
xa a xō le ne, he should do that. 163-2.
xa a dī yau, it did that. 244-14.
xa a dī ya teL, that way it will be. 341-16.
xa a *t*in wes *t*e, the same thing it always did. 325-11.
xa a *t*in win *t*e, she always did that. 136-14, 189-2.
xa a *t*in te, that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a teil lau, the same thing he did. 211-1.
xa a teit yau, that he did. 280-12.
xa a kiL in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyū wil leL te, will do that. 211-18.
da xō a dī ya xō lan, was dead they found out. 175-11.
da xō a *t*en, who die. 346-4.
da xō ûñ a dī ya te, they will die. 217-16.
dō xa au*w* *t*en, I don't do that. 109-4.
dō xa ûn dī yau, you don't do that. 343-13.
dō da xō a *t*iñ, would never die. 221-13.

c) *With verbs of appearing.*

a in *t*e, how he appeared. 209-5.
a na nū we sin *t*e te, you will look. 357-5.
a na kin nit *t*e, it grows. 356-10.
a ne e *t*e, he looked that way. 321-7.
a nū wes *t*e, he looked. 143-14, 182-2.
a tein *t*e detc, he is. 351-2.
a kit tis seōx, smartest. 321-11.

Xō- prefixed to a verbal root forms a word, usually unlimited as to person and number. Several of these are used as auxiliaries and suffixes.

xō wiL tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 225-7.
xō wiñ kûts, it was cold. 169-3.
xō wit tse, it was crowded. 238-9.
xō len, she has. 333-9.
xō liñ, (I wish) was. 340-7.
xō lûñ, he saw. 144-4, 361-16.
xō lûn teL, that will do it. 328-9, 209-12.
xō Lit, a noise. 241-2.

xōs kûts miL, on account of the cold. 271-11.
dō xō len, there was none. 159-3, 106-6, 159-2.
dō xō liñ, it is gone. 141-8.
dō xōs le, there was none. 98-7, 322-5.

CONJUGATIONS.

When the Hupa verbs are classified according to the syllable immediately preceding the root in the definite tenses, they fall into four conjugations. There are only three of these syllables which characterize the conjugations, the lack of the definite tenses being the peculiarity of the fourth conjugation.

By far the greater number of verbs have a syllable preceding the root in the definite tenses, which contains w- as its initial sound. The form of the remainder of the syllable depends, first, upon the number and person of the particular form appearing; and, second, upon the class (or voice) in which the verb happens to be. The sound w- is alone the constant characteristic of the conjugation. In the Hupa language this w- seems to have no definite meaning of its own. Its occurrence depends largely or wholly upon the prefixes which introduce the verb. From other Athapascan languages and dialects, it seems probable that its use originally signified the beginning of an act or state. This view is borne out by a study of the prefixes which require its use in Hupa, and by the fact that certain things, to the Hupa mind without origin, do not take verbs with w-. One may say of a pond of water which has been caused by rain, wiñ xa, "water lies there"; but of the ocean, or a natural lake, nañ xa.

In a precisely parallel manner, the second conjugation has n- as the initial sound of the inflected syllable in the definite tenses. It occurs in a few cases without a prefix, where the meaning shows that the completion of the act is in the mind of the speaker, *e.g.*, nin ya de, "if he comes," 334-10. Its use, however, in most verbs, is governed by the adverbial prefixes which precede it. These for the most part are consistent with the meaning of completion, as nō-, meaning the placing of something in a position of rest, or the cessation of motion.

Without exact parallelism of forms, the third conjugation is made up of verbs having s as the characteristic of the inflected

syllable. In meaning, verbs of this conjugation are in contrast with the two preceding conjugations, in that the act or state is conceived as existing over considerable extent of time or space. Xa is yai, "he came up the hill"; xa is xan, "he brought water up the hill"; xa wiñ yai, "he came out of the smoke-hole"; xa wiñ xan, "he took water out of a well." In some cases where there is chance for confusion -s is found in all the forms of the verb, to make it clear that the longer or more continued act is the one meant.

After the verbs belonging to the three preceding conjugations have been eliminated there remains a considerable number which differ in form from the others in that they have none of the definite tenses, but usually form a past from the indefinite present by a change in the length or the form of the root syllable. As regards the meaning of the verbs of this fourth conjugation, they may be said to constitute a class, rather indefinite in its boundary lines, which includes verbs of general rather than specific meaning. Among these are the verbs of doing, speaking, hearing, seeing, dying, and many others.

The first and third conjugations are subdivided according to the phonetic changes suffered after various prefixes.

Class I.

Conjugation 1a.

Tce xau*w*, he is catching.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. iū*w* xau*w*	it de xau*w*
2. iñ xau*w*	ō xau*w*
3. tce xau*w*	ya xau*w*
3*a*. ye xau*w*	yai xau*w*

Impotential.

Singular.	Plural.
1. dō xō liñ iū*w* xau*w*	dō xō liñ it de xau*w*
2. iñ xau*w*	ō xau*w*
3. tce xau*w*	ya xau*w*
3*a*. ye xau*w*	yai xau*w*

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. iñ xauɯ	ō xauɯ
3. teō xauɯ	ya teō xauɯ
3*a*. yō xauɯ	yai yō xauɯ

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. e iūɯ xauɯ	e it de xauɯ
2. e iñ xauɯ	e ō xauɯ
3. tee e xauɯ	ya e xauɯ
3*a*. ye e xauɯ	yai e xauɯ

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. we xûñ	wit de xûñ
2. wiñ xûñ	wō xûñ
3. teū wiñ xûñ	ya wiñ xûñ
3*a*. yū wiñ xûñ	yai wiñ xûñ

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. we xan	wit de xan
2. wiñ xan	wō xan
3. teū wiñ xan	ya wiñ xan
3*a*. yū wiñ xan	yai wiñ xan

The Signs of Person and Number.

Since the verb whose conjugation is given above has no prefix, the present tense shows only the root with the signs of person and number preceding. The customary tense has the same form as the present except the tense sign -e-, which precedes the signs of person in the first and second person singular and plural, but stands between the sign and the root in the third person.

First Person.—The sign of the first person singular appears as iūɯ-. The first sound, represented by i, is one of the weakest of the Hupa vowels, and often appears as the support of consonants which, in other cases, are attached to the preceding or succeeding syllables. The second sound, represented by ū, is a glide formed by the passage of the vocal organs from the position of i to that of the following sound. It is close in

quality and quite short in duration. The final sound is made by unvoiced breath passing through the mouth, which is in the position of w. This is evidently related to the pronoun of the first person singular, hwe. The other dialects of the Pacific Division of the Athapascan languages have -ic- or -is- for the sign of the first person singular of the present tense. The corresponding pronoun in those dialects is eī or ce.[1]

First Person Plural. In the plural of the first person it de- is found as the sign. The constant portion of this sign appears to be that represented by d. Its vowel, or vowel plus a consonant, seems to depend on the following sound, as so often happens in the Hupa language. When the following syllable begins with a consonant, the syllable ends with the same or a closely related consonant. The vowel is usually i, but in the case of post-palatal k, û is frequently employed, as it might also be in the present case. Some speakers say it dûx xauw. The first syllable of this sign, it, seems to consist of the weak vowel i, which, not being able to stand in an open syllable, has taken over the corresponding surd from the following sonant, d. That this is the truth would appear from the fact that in case of a preceding prefix the syllable disappears, the vowel apparently contracting with it.

There is no apparent connection between this sign and the pronoun of the first person plural, ne he.

Second Person Singular.—For the sign of the second person singular iñ- appears. As will be seen later, this becomes in- before dentals and im- before m, the only labial. When the sign follows a prefix ending in a vowel, ñ appears as the final sound of the prefix. This sign, -ñ or iñ, is perhaps connected with the personal pronoun of the second person singular, niñ.

Second Person Plural.—In this case the vowel ō- stands alone, forming the initial syllable. It is of normal length but somewhat more open than the more frequent sound, and aspirated. While it does not approach the sound of the so-called short o in English, it impresses the ear as dull in quality. It may or may not be related genetically with the vowel of the personal pronoun of the second person plural, nō hin.

[1] This phonetic change of c to hw and ūw is regular between the other dialects of this group and Hupa.

Third Person Singular.—Two forms occur in Hupa for the third person of pronouns. The first form given is that used in speaking of adult members of the Hupa people. The second form is used when speaking of Hupa children, and sometimes of aged people; of members of other tribes and races; and of animals. The first form begins with te-, which are constant. Before vowels the syllable usually ends in e. Before consonants it takes over the consonant, or its surd in the case of a sonant. The vowel in that case is i, or before k, û. In the present case the vowel is distinguished with difficulty, being either e, as is written here, or û. It is equally hard to determine whether the x belongs to both syllables or only to the last.

There is no personal pronoun from which this sign could have been derived. The fact that it applies only to a certain class would point to a demonstrative origin.

The second form has y for its initial sound, and makes the same combinations with the following sounds that te do in the first form, except that before vowels it has i for its vowel, instead of e. It may well be connected with the demonstrative pronoun yō.

Third Person Plural.—As in the singular, two forms appear. The first, ya-, is everywhere the sign of the third person plural in the verb, and is also the sign of the plural in the demonstrative pronoun, as has been shown above. The second form is yai-. The diphthong in this case has the clear, prominent sound of ī as its last element.

Imperative.

The first and second persons singular and plural of the present may be used of future intended action. The first person may mean either that the speaker is actually doing the thing or only that he announces his intention or desire to immediately begin doing it. The second person singular and plural may not only mean that the person spoken to is doing the thing, usually quite unnecessary information, or they may convey the command or exhortation to do it.

In the place of the third person of the present a different form is used which expresses the desire or command that a third person do the contemplated thing. For adult Hupa the form is

tcō-, which characterizes both singular and plural, but with a preceding syllable, ya-, in the plural. For all others the form is either yō- or ō-. This third person with ō, alone or in combination, may be connected with a future tense found in Navaho which also has an ō.

Definite Tenses.

In the definite tenses, if it is assumed that the tense-mode sign is w-. nothing is found different from the person and number signs already discussed except the first person singular and the third person singular and plural.

First Person Singular.—Proceeding on the assumption that w- is the full sign of tense and mode, the personal sign is e, the vowel of the first syllable. This conclusion is borne out by all the evidence at hand, not only in regard to the Hupa language, but by other Athapascan languages as well. This vowel is of normal length and but slightly dulled as compared with the usual open e. It is sometimes heard approaching close e, but on longer acquaintance is easily distinguished from it, except when it is followed by y. There seems to be nothing elsewhere in the language, either in the pronoun or verb, with which to connect it.

Third Person Singular and Plural.—The sign of the third person precedes instead of following the tense sign. The vowel ū in the forms of the singular is due to the following w. If the assumption that w- is the tense sign holds good, iñ of the middle syllable remains unexplained.

Intransitive verb, with a different root in the plural. (Irregular.)

Ye tcin nau*w*, he goes in.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1. ye iū*w* hwau*w*	ye e diL	ye yai diL
2. ye iñ yau*w*	ye ō diL	
3. ye tcin nau*w*	ye tcin diL	ye ya in diL
3*a*. ye in nau*w*	ye in diL	ye yûn diL

Impotential.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ ye iūɯ hɯauɯ	dō xō liñ ye e dil	ye yai dil
2.	ye iñ yauɯ	ye ō dil	
3.	ye tein nauɯ	ye tein dil	ya ya in dil
3*a*.	ye in nauɯ	ye in dil	ye yûn dil

Imperative.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	ye iūɯ hɯa	ye e diL (ye eL)	
2.	ye iñ yauɯ	ye ō diL	
3.	ye teō ya	ye teōn diL	ye ya teōn diL
3*a*.	ye ō ya	ye ōn diL	ye ya ōn diL

Customary.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	ye e iūɯ hɯauɯ	ye e e dil	ye ya e dil
2.	ye e iñ yauɯ	ye ō ō dil	
3.	ye tee in nauɯ	ye tee in dil	ye ya in dil
3*a*.	ye e in nauɯ	ye e in dil	ye ya in dil

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	ye wē ya	ye we deL (ye weL)	ye yai deL
2.	ye wiñ ya	ye wō deL	
3.	ye teū wiñ ya	ye teū win deL	ye ya win deL
3a.	ye wiñ ya	ye win deL	ye yan deL

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	ye wē yai	ye we deL	ye yai deL
2.	ye wiñ yai	ye wō deL	
3.	ye teū wiñ yai	ye teū win deL	ye ya win deL
3*a*.	ye wiñ yai	ye win deL	ye yan deL

Intransitive verbs like the one given above have the same signs to indicate the person and number as the transitive, with the exception of the first person dual. Instead of it de, e is found. This is to be compared, perhaps, with the sign of the first person singular of the definite tenses. The number is espe-

cially marked by a root entirely different from that in the singular. These verbs with different roots in the singular and plural, and these only, have a separate form for the third person dual. The form is the same as that for the singular except for the root. The third person plural does not have the sign of the third person found in the dual and singular, but has the regular sign of the plural, ya.

The verb conjugated above is somewhat irregular. In the indefinite tenses the root changes its form in the singular for each person. It seems probable that this is a phonetic change, and that the root is -yau*w*, modified in the first person by the sign for that person, h*w*. In the definite tenses where this is not found the root has its regular form. If this surmise is correct, the second person needs no explanation and the third person has been infected by n, which appears also in the third person plural. The presence of this n in the plural and dual is the second irregularity to be noticed. It occurs in almost all circumstances with this root.

To this subdivision of the conjugation belong verbs without a prefix and those having for prefixes ye-, Le-, da-, and te-. With these prefixes no contractions take place.

ye ī yōL, cust. 3 sing., she blew in. 302-8.
ye iñ yau*w*, imp. 2 sing., go in. 305-9.
ye in tûL ne, imp. 2 sing., you must step in. 209-2.
ye wē ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going into it. 314-3.
ye wiñ ya, pres. 3*a* sing., one come in. 305-8.
ye wiñ ya ye xō lûñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he had gone in. 118-5.
ye win deL te, fut. def. 3 dual, they will go in. 255-3.
ye nai diL, imp. 1 dual, let us go in. 210-13.
ye na wil lōs, past def. 3 sing., she dragged it in. 190-2.
ye na wō deL te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will travel in. 361-12.
ye nûn dau*w*, imp. 2 sing., come in. 98-17, 192-7.
ye tce il lū*w*, cust. 3 sing., he used to take in. 288-2.
ye tcin nau*w*, pres. 3 sing., they will come in. 231-6.
ye teū wim meL, past def. 3 sing., they put in. 200-5.
ye teū wiñ ya, pres. def. 3 sing., they came in. 231-8.
ye teū wiñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went in. 97-3, 231-5.

ye teū wiñ ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she went in. 246-5.

ye teū wiñ xan, past def. 3 sing., she brought in. 209-10.

ye teū win deL, past def. 3 dual, they went in. 278-4.

ye teū win tan, past def. 3 sing. he put in. 96-13.

yī de tū wiñ yai, past def. 3 sing., north he was lost. 342-9.

yū wiñ yan, past def. 3*a* sing., she ate it. 319-5.

yū wiñ yûñ hwûn te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., one must eat. 233-2

yū wiñ yûn te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., how are they going to eat them? 100-14.

wiñ yen nei, past def. 3*a* sing. he was able to stand. 220-11

wiñ xa, past def. 3*a* sing., water lay. 101-13, 141-1.

wiñ xa te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., water will stay. 112-9.

win tetc, pres. def. 3*a* dual, dogs lay there. 322-4.

win tewū, past def. 2 sing., you have cried. 337-14.

Le ye teū wiñ yeūwc, past def. 3 sing., he jammed in. 143-10.

Liñ win ten nei, past def. 3 sing., she called him. 139-9.

Lū win ten, past def. 3 sing., she addressed her. 181-9.

da teū wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he placed it. 210-6.

da teū wiñ en, past def. 3 sing., he put fire on it. 119-15.

da teū wiñ xûts, past def. 3 sing., he flew up there. 114-1.

da ûñ xûs, imp. 2 sing., fly. 114-2.

da e iūwc tūwc, cust. 1 sing., I put. 247-7.

da e iūwc kel, cust. 1 sing., I held under. 337-14.

dō teū wiñ xan, past def. 3 sing., he does not catch any. 257-9.

dō teū wiñ xûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., he does not catch. 256-6.

te wa ût te, fut. def. 1 sing., in the water I will throw. 111-17.

te wiñ eL, past def. 3*a* plu., they stand out. 283-14.

te teū wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he put in the water. 342-6.

te teū win tan, past def. 3 sing., he put in the water. 101-14

tū wiñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he was lost. 122-1.

tce wiñ yeūwc, past def. 3 sing., she rubbing (rubbed) them. 301-5.

teū wiñ aL, past def. 3 sing., he chewed. 121-12, 330-4.

tcū wiñ yan ne, past def. 3 sing., he has eaten. 311-11.
tcū wiñ yen, past def. 3 sing., he stood. 109-11, 203-5.
tcū wiñ yûñ sil len te, fut. def. 3 sing., he eats it seems. 233-3.
tcū wiñ yûn tel de, fut. def. 3 sing., he would eat. 267-17.
tcū wiñ ñas, past def. 3 sing., he scraped the bark off. 347-12.
tcū win da, past def. 3 sing., he stayed. 97-3, 165-13.
tcū win tsit, past def. 3 sing., he pounded. 114-4, 319-8.
tcū win tcwen, past def. 3 sing., he defecated. 110-6.
tcū win tcwū, past def. 3 sing., he cried. 150-7, 336-8.

Conjugation 1b.

Ya mas, he is rolling over.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yau*w* mas	ya dim mas
2.	yûm mas	ya mas
3.	ya mas	ya ya mas
3*a*.	yā mas	ya yā mas

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ yau*w* mas	dō xō liñ ya dim mas
2.	yûm mas	ya mas
3.	ya mas	ya ya mas
3*a*.	yā mas	ya yā mas

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	yûm mas	ya mas
3.	ya tcō mas	ya ya tcō mas
3*a*.	ya ō mas	ya ya ō mas

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ya iū*w* mas	ya it dim mas
2.	ya im mas	ya ō mas
3.	ya im mas	ya ya im mas
3*a*.	yā im mas	ya yā im mas

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yai mas	ya wit dim mas
2. yā wim mas	ya wō mas
3. ya wim mas	ya ya wim mas
3*a*. yā wim mas	ya yā wim mas

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yai mas	ya wit dim mas
2. yā wim mas	ya wō mas
3. ya wim mas	ya ya wim mas
3*a*. yā wim mas	ya yā wim mas

Indefinite Tenses.

First Person Singular.—The regular sign contracts with the prefix ya-, resulting in yau*w*. In this case the glide ū unites with a to form the diphthong au, which is frequent in Hupa.

Second Person Singular.—The ending of the first syllable, m, is a regular change for n before m of the following syllable. The change of vowel from a to û presents some difficulty. The most plausible explanation is, perhaps, that a and û, e and i are related as strong and weak vowels, as will be seen in the consideration of the forms of the roots. Because the syllable ya has been forced to take on n or m to show the person, it perhaps weakens its vowel to maintain its former weight. One would gladly add something as to accent to help out a weak cause, but the always weak stress is on the first syllable throughout the singular.

Second Person Plural.—Here again contraction has taken place. The ō has united with the prefix, producing a syllable, ending with an aspiration, of greater length and duller quality as compared with that in the third person singular.

Third Person Singular.—No sign for this person occurs, as is usually the case when the verb has a prefix. In the form applicable to adult Hupa the vowel is sharp and hard in quality, at the apex of the vowel triangle or tending toward the so-called short

a of English, while the vowel of the second person plural inclines slightly toward o. It is followed by a partial glottal stop.

The second form applicable to children and others has a longer vowel of somewhat flatter quality.

Definite Tenses.

The only occasion of remark is in the first person singular where the middle syllable disappears, contraction apparently taking place. The result is yai-, due most likely to the e, which is the sign of the first person singular in the definite tenses.

As will be observed from the preceding example, certain conditions allow contractions to take place, forming sub-classes in the conjugation.

Verbs belonging to this form of the conjugation have their roots beginning with m, or l, or with the following weak syllables standing before the inflected syllable; ne or nū, de or dū, and ke or kyū. Many or all of the verbs with the weak syllables also appear at times with the forms of subdivision D.

a nai dū wiñ wat, past def. 3*a* sing., he shook himself. 115-7.

ya im mil, cust. 3*a* sing., it kicked up its legs. 290-2.

ya yai wim meL tsū, pres. def. 3*a* plu., he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.

ya wim mas, past def. 3 sing., he rolled over. 112-15.

ya wim meL, past def. 3 sing., he took them up. 142-4.

ya xō win tewai, past def. 3 plu., they buried him. 172-4.

ya kyū win dits, past def. 3 plu., they made rope. 151-11.

me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.

me lū*w*, pres. 3 sing., it watching. 204-6.

me lū*w* te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch. 292-9.

me nai lū*w* te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch. 217-13.

me dū win tewen, past def. 3 sing., he was hungry for. 99-1.

me dū*w* tewiñ, pres. 1 sing., I want. 254-12.

nai me, pres. def. 1 sing., I swim in. 311-11.

nai kyū wiñ xa, past def. 3*a* sing., it stands. 347-11.

nau*w* me, pres. 1 sing., let me swim. 97-15.

na wim me, past def. 3 sing., he swam. 209-13.

na nai me, past def. 1 sing., I bathed. 311-8.
na na im me ei, cust. 3 sing., she always bathed. 311-8.
na na ya wil lai, past def. 3 plu., they turned down their heads. 139-1.
na na dū wiñ a, pres. def. 3*a* sing., it stands. 364-14.
na na dū wiñ eL, past def. 3*a* plu., they stuck up. 106-14.
na nū win dik, past def. 3 sing., they formed a line. 216-17
na xoi kyū wiñ an, past def. 3*a* sing., he went to sleep. 121-9.
na de tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will leave. 277-1.
na dū wiñ a, past def. 3*a* sing., it stood up. 158-6.
na dū wiñ a te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will stick up. 204-2.
na dū wiñ eL, past def. 3 plu., they stuck up. 106-3.
na dū win tewit, past def. 3 sing., he let go. 272-18, 106-17.
na kyū wiñ a tsū, pres. def. 3 sing., singing he heard. 186-12.
na kyū wiñ yûn te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will eat. 356-3.
na kyū wiñ xa, pres. def. 3*a* sing., it grows. 364-11.
nik kyō wûñ, imp. 3 sing., go to sleep (let it make you sleep). 294-5.
nik kyū wiñ ñûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., you will go to sleep. 252-11.
noi dū win taL xō lûñ, pres. def. 3*a* sing., he had made a track. 292-5.
nō na dū win taL, past def. 3 sing., he stepped away. 223-11.
nō dū win taL xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had made a track he saw. 185-12.
hwik kyō wûñ, imp. 3*a* sing., I am going to sleep (let it put me to sleep). 121-6.
xa nū win te, past def. 3 sing., she looked for it. 111-3.
xoi kyū wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 121-7.
xōL da na dū wiñ a ei, past def. 3 sing., with him it stuck up. 203-5.
xoñ a na dū wil lau, past def. 3 sing., they painted themselves. 215-11.
xō kyū wiñ ñan, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 203-1.
da ya dū wiñ an, past def. 3 plu., they took away. 171-14.

da na yai dū wiñ an, past def. 3*a* plu., they brought it back. 365-15.

da na xō dū wiñ an, past def. 3 plu., they ran back. 181-6.

da na na dū wiñ a ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it stood up. 203-10.

da nō dū win taL, past def. 3 sing., he stepped. 120-3.

da tcit dū win LAT, past def. 3 sing., he started to run. 176-11.

da kyū wiñ xa ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it stood. 242-3.

de wim min te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will be filled (full). 253-11.

de na de iū*w* mil, cust. 1 sing., I put in the fire. 247-9.

de na dū wil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 255-15.

de na dū wiñ ûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 258-2.

de de im mil, cust. 3 sing., he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.

de dū wil lai, past def. 3 sing., he put on the fire. 266-11.

de dū wil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 255-15.

de dū wim meL, past def. 3 sing., he threw in the fire. 165-10.

de dū wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he put in incense. 266-16.

de dū win tan, past def. 3 sing., he put them in. 150-4.

de dū*w* tûñ, pres. 1 sing., let me put them in the fire. 150-4.

dō me dū*w* tcwiñ, pres. 1 sing., I do not want. 97-8.

dō kyū we h*w*an, past def. 1 sing., I don't eat. 355-15.

dū wiñ xûts, past def. 3*a* sing., it came off. 157-7.

dū win tcat, past def. 3*a* sing., it got sick. 241-9.

dū win tca te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will get sick. 242-15.

dū wiñ kûn te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will lean up on edge. 343-13.

te nō dū win taL, past def. 3 sing., in the water he stepped. 120-3.

tō ōn nū win tcwit ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., water she was to bring. 111-3.

tō ōn tcwit, pres. 3 sing., water to bring. 110-16.

teit dū wim mite, past def. 3 sing., she broke it off. 287-2.
teit dū wim mite hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she broke it off. 287-4.
teit dū win tea te, fut. def. 3 sing., she was going to be sick. 286-7.
teit dū win tewit te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will shoot. 151-16.
kiñ yûñ, imp. 2 sing., eat it. 166-6.
kit dū wiñ kil, past def. 3 sing., the bank slid out. 252-4.
kyō ya wiñ hwal, past def. 3 plu., they fished. 328-3.
kyō yûñ, imp. 2 plu., eat. 192-2.
kyō hwal le, pres. 3 sing., somebody hooking. 106-15.
kyū wiñ yan, past def. 3 sing., he went to eating. 98-18.
kyū wiñ ñan xō lan, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 347-1.
kyū wiñ xa, past def. 3 sing., she left standing. 289-8.
kyū win dil, past def. 3*a* sing., there was a ringing noise. 96-2.
kyū win diL tsū, pres. def. 3 sing., a jingling noise. 293-3.
kyū win dits te, fut. def. 3 sing., to make rope. 151-6, 8.
kyū wiñ ket, past def. 3*a* sing., it creaked. 114-17, 140-3.
kyūwc tewit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

Conjugation 1c.

Na Lit, he is burning it.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nauwc Lit	na diL Lit
2. nûn Lit	na Lit
3. na Lit	na ya iL Lit
3*a*. nai Lit	na yai Lit

Impotential.

Singular.	Plural.
1. dō xō liñ nauwc Lit	dō xō liñ na diL Lit
2. nûn Lit	na Lit
3. na Lit	na ya iL Lit
3*a*. nai Lit	na yai Lit

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. nûn Lit	na Lit
3. na tcō Lit	na ya tcō Lit
3*a*. nai ō Lit	na yai ō Lit

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. na iūw Lit	na it diL Lit
2. na in Lit	na ō Lit
3. na iL Lit	na ya iL Lit
3*a*. nai iL Lit	na yai iL Lit

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nai Lit	na wit diL Lit
2. nan Lit	na wō Lit
3. na win Lit	na ya win Lit
3*a*. nai win Lit	na yai win Lit

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nai Lit	na wit diL Lit
2. nan Lit	na wō Lit
3. na win Lit	na ya win Lit
3*a*. nai win Lit	na yai win Lit

Certain prefixes permit the same contractions that appear in the last case, and in addition allow contraction in the second person singular of the definite tenses. The middle syllable disappears, leaving n, the sign of the second person singular, as the final sound of the first syllable. The following prefixes characterize verbs of this class: ya-, me-, na-, xa-, sa-, and ke-.

a da na wiñ a te, fut. def. 3 sing., for himself he will get. 338-9.

ya a a, cust. 3 sing., he sat. 150-8.

ya a wūw, cust. 3 sing., he always takes on his back. 195-6.

ya wiñ a, pres. def. 3 sing., sitting. 162-11.

ya wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he picked up (stone). 342-1.

ya wiñ a hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he sat. 174-6.

ya wiñ en, past def. 3 sing., he carried. 210-4.

ya wiñ eL, pres. def. 3 dual, they were sitting there. 181-8.
ya wiñ xan, past def. 3 sing., he picked it up. 337-6.
ya win tan, past def. 3 sing., he took. 108-18.
ya win tûñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he picked it up. 202-6.
ya wiñ kûte, past def. 3 sing., he threw. 143-15.
yañ a, pres. def. 3 sing., why do you sit there. 171-3.
ya na wiñ ai, past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 136-6.
ya na wiñ a ye, pres. def. 3 sing., he sitting down. 120-5.
ya na wiñ en, past def. 3 sing., he carried. 172-1.
ya na win tan, past def. 3 sing., he picked it up. 112-11.
me it *t*an, cust. 3 sing., he stuck to it. 202-3.
me win *t*an ne, past def. 3 sing., he stuck to it. 202-7.
mis sai xûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
mis sa wiñ xûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
mis sûñ xau*w* ne, imp. 2 sing., its mouth put it in. 246-14.
na wiñ yen, past def. 3 sing., he stood. 106-3.
na win ɬit, past def. 3 sing., she burned it. 311-12.
na wiñ kûts, past def. 3 sing., he became cold. 330-4.
na nai ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to live. 218-2.
na na wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he had taken down. 176-10.
na na wiñ ûñ xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had taken down. 176-17.
na na win tan, past def. 3 sing., he took down. 97-16.
na diL, pres. 3 dual, they living. 321-3.
xai ûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will take out. 135-5.
xau*w* au*w*, pres. 1 sing., I am going to take out. 135-7.
xa wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 100-10, 135-8.
xe e wiñ qōte ei tsū, past def. 3 sing., he heard him lope away. 175-8.
xot da wiñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went down. 272-3.
sa wiñ xan, past def. 3 sing., he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
da ya wiñ ai, past def. 3 sing., he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wiñ a ye, pres. def. 3 sing., someone was sitting. 337-2.

da ya na wiñ ai, past def. 3 sing., he was sitting. 162-2.
da na win tan, past def. 3 sing., he put it down. 97-13.
dō xa au*w*, pres. 3 sing., one doesn't dig. 135-3.
dō xō liñ nûñ yai, impot. 2 sing., you may not live. 257-9.
dō sai xau*w*, pres. 3*a* sing., one can't swallow. 141-2.
ke wiñ xûts, past def. 3 sing., he fell over. 105-17.
kis sa wiñ ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will go into somebody's mouth. 257-5.

Conjugation 1d.

Kit *t*ûs, he cuts open.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	kyū*w* *t*ûs	kit dit *t*ûs
2.	kin *t*ûs	kyō *t*ûs
3.	kit *t*ûs	ya kit *t*ûs
3*a*.	yī kit *t*ûs	yai kit *t*ûs

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ kyū*w* *t*ûs	dō xō liñ kit dit *t*ûs
2.	kin *t*ûs	kyō *t*ûs
3.	kit *t*ûs	ya kit *t*ûs
3a.	yī kit *t*ûs	yai kit *t*ûs

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	kin *t*ûs	kyō *t*ûs
3.	kyō *t*ûs	ya kyō *t*ûs
3*a*.	yī kyō *t*ûs	yai kyō *t*ûs

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ke iū*w* *t*ûs	ke it dit *t*us
2.	ke in *t*ûs	ke ō *t*ûs
3.	ke it *t*ûs	ya ke it *t*ûs
3*a*.	yī ke it *t*ûs	yai ke it *t*ûs

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ke *t*ats	kyū wit dit *t*ats
2. kyū win *t*ats	kyū wō *t*ats
3. kin *t*ats	ya kin *t*ats
3*a*. yī kin *t*ats	yai kin *t*ats

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ke *t*ats	kyū wit dit *t*ats
2. kyū win *t*ats	kyū wō *t*ats
3. kin *t*ats	ya kin *t*ats
3*a*. yī kin *t*ats	yai kin *t*ats

Certain prefixed and inserted syllables with weak vowels have in the present the signs of person and number of sub-class A, jointed to the consonant of the syllable. In the definite tenses contraction takes place in the first person singular and in the third person singular and plural. The second person singular does not contract, the weak syllable taking the vowel ū from the following w.

This subgroup is characterized by syllables standing before the inflected syllable, which have d, or k, ky for their initial letters and are completed as is usual with weak syllables. There seems to be no way of distinguishing these verbs from those given under B above, except that those in this class always have some prefix preceding the weak syllable, while those in B may have such prefixes or may lack them.

ya ya kiñ en, past def. 3 plu., they packed up. 164-4.

ya na ke ū wū*w*, cust. 3 sing., he used to pack up. 237-7.

ya na kil lai, past def. 3 sing., he took in his hand. 337-7.

ya na kiñ en, past def. 3 sing., he packed up. 238-3.

ya ke wū*w* h*w*ei, cust. 3 sing., he used to carry it away. 162-4.

ya kiñ wū*w*, imp. 2 sing., carry it. 105-18.

ya kiñ wen ne, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it off. 163-4.

ye kiñ en, past def. 3 sing., he brought in. 192-3.

ye kin nen den, past def. 3 sing., light shone in. 305-6.

min nō kiñ kil, past def. 3 sing., he opened it. 113-5.
nai ke its, pres. 3 sing., to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
hwis sa kiñ its, imp. 2 sing., my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xa kiñ its, pres. def. 3 sing., it shoot up. 158-7.
xō sa kiñ its, past def. 3 sing., in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
da kiñ yûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., to chew off (bowstrings). 151-9.
te ke its te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will shoot in. 112-9.
te kiñ its, past def. 3 sing., he shot in. 112-10.
kit diñ kil ei, past def. 3 sing., it broke out. 102-2.

Conjugation 1e.

Tcō xai, he is buying.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ōūw xai	ō de xai
2. ōñ xai	ō xai
3. tcō xai	tcō ya xai
3*a*. yō xai	yō ya xai

Impotential.

Singular.	Plural.
1. dō xō liñ ōūw xait	dō xō liñ ō de xait
2. ōñ xait	ō xait
3. tcō xait	tcō ya xait
3*a*. yō xait	yō ya xait

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. ōñ xai	ō xai
3. tcō ō xai	tcō ya ō xai
3*a*. yō ō xai	yō ya ō xai

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ō iūw xait	ō it de xait
2. ō iñ xait	ō ō xait
3. tcō e xait	tcō ya xait
3*a*. yō e xait	yō ya xait

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. oi xai	ō wit de xai
2. ōñ xai	ō wō xai
3. teōñ xai	teō yañ xai
3*a*. yōñ xai	yō yañ xai

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. oi xait	ō wit de xait
2. ōñ xait	ō wō xait
3. teōñ xait	teō yañ xait
3*a*. yōñ xait	yō yañ xait

A few verbs with a prefix ō- show peculiarities. In the third person of all the tense-modes te before the prefix ō, with which they form a syllable, occur not only where they might be expected in the singular, but in the plural as well. Even in the singular one would expect to find them after, not before, the prefix. In the definite tenses contraction takes place throughout the singular and in the third person plural. The conjugation sign w appears only in the first and second persons of the plural.

ya xōñ its, past def. 3 sing., he shot. 166-8.

yō e its, cust. 3*a* sing., he shot at it. 157-11.

yōn tan, past def. 3*a* sing., he kept. 96-8.

yō xai (na na kis deL), pres. 3*a* sing., to buy they came back. 200-7.

yō xai xō win sen, pres. 3*a* sing., they all began to buy. 200-3.

dō oi lûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will quit. 255-5.

dō yō lûn te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., they will quit. 231-1.

dō teō wil lan, past def. 3 sing., she will quit. 157-10, 242-13

dō teō wil lûñ, pres. 3 sing., he stopped. 234-2.

dō teō xō wil lan, past def. 3 sing., he left (him). 343-9.

do teō xō na wil lan, past def. 3 sing., he went away. 343-8.

teō yañ its, past def. 3 sing., they began to shoot. 144-12.

teō nan tan, past def. 3 sing., he held it. 314-9.

teō xōn tan, past def. 3 sing., he held her. 153-3.

Conjugation 2.

Nō ût, he is throwing down a blanket.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nō*w* ût	nō de ût
2. nōñ ût	nō ût
3. nō ût	nō ya ût
3*a*. noi ût	nō yai ût

Impotential.

Singular.	Plural.
1. dō xō liñ nō*w* ût	dō xō liñ nō de ût
2. nōñ ût	nō ût
3. nō ût	nō ya ût
3*a*. noi ût	nō yai ût

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. nōñ ût	nō ût
3. nō tcō ût	nō ya tcō ût
3*a*. nō yō ût	nō yai yō ût

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nō iū*w* ût	nō it de ût
2. nō iñ ût	nō ō ût
3. nō e ût	nō ya e ût
3*a*. noi e ût	nō yai e ût

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nō na ût	nōn da ût
2. nō niñ ût	nō nō ût
3. nō niñ ût	nō ya niñ ût
3*a*. noi niñ ût	nō yai niñ ût

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nō na ût	nōn da ût
2. nō niñ ût	nō nō ût
3. nō niñ ût	nō ya niñ ût
3*a*. noi niñ ût	nō yai niñ ût

Intransitive with root changing for the plural.

Tee nauw, he goes out.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	tee hwauw	tee neL	tee ya neL
2.	teeñ yauw	tee nō diL	
3.	tee nauw	tee in diL	tee ya in diL
3*a*.	tee nauw	tein diL	tee yûn diL

Impotential.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ tee hwauw	dō xō liñ tee ne dil	tee ya ne dil
2.	teeñ yauw	tee nō dil	
3.	tee nauw	tee in dil	tee ya in dil
3*a*.	tee nauw	tein dil	tee yûn dil

Imperative.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	tee hwa	tee neL	tee ya neL
2.	teeñ yauw	tee nō diL (tee diL)	
3.	tee teō ya	tee teōn diL	tee ya teōn diL
3*a*.	tee ō ya	tee ōn diL	tee ya ōn diL

Customary.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	tee iñw hwauw	tee e dil	tee ya e dil
2.	tee iñ yauw	tee ō dil	
3.	tee in nauw	tee in dil	tee ya in dil
3*a*.	tee in nauw	tee in dil	tee ya in dil

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	tee nē ya	tee ne deL	tee ya ne deL
2.	tee niñ ya	tee nō deL	
3.	tee niñ ya	tee nin deL	tee ya nin deL
3*a*.	teiñ ya	tein deL	tee yûn deL

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1.	tee nē yai	tee ne deL	tee ya ne deL
2.	tee niñ yai	tee nō deL	
3.	tee niñ yai	tee nin deL	tee ya nin deL
3*a*.	teiñ yai	tein deL	tee yûn deL

The verbs of this conjugation have the same sign for person and number which have been noted in Conjugation 1. The only difference in form between the two conjugations is the initial n instead of w in the definite tenses.

a dit tcin nō nil la de, pres. 3 sing., she put with herself. 302-10.

ya niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went (between two). 138-15

ya nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they went. 170-9.

ya nin deL hit., pres. 3 dual, when they came. 170-16.

wai e xûs sei, cust. 3 sing., he threw at her. 333-1.

wa im mil, cust. 3 sing., he always distributes them. 195-8.

wa kin nil lit xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., they were (had) burned through. 119-3.

wa kin nin seL xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., it was heated through he saw. 329-16.

wûn nō kin nil lai, past def. 3 sing., she put her hand on. 246-10.

Le il loi, cust. 3 sing., he ties together. 334-12.

Le nai yûn dil la te, fut. def. 1 plu., we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.

Le na il lūw, cust. 3 sing., she started the fire. 153-1.

Le na lūw, pres. 3 sing., he built (builds) a fire. 235-14.

Le na nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he built a fire. 120-10.

Le na nil la xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.

Le na nil la te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will build a fire. 356-4.

Le na nil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will build a fire. 258-2.

Le na nin deL ei, past. def. 3 dual, they went clear round. 102-1.

me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.

me na nil lai, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 215-11.

me ne men, past def. 3 sing., him he landed. 162-9, 163-11.

me nil la yei, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 216-13.

me nō niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he put inside. 328-13.

mil loi ne, imp. 2 sing., you must feather. 207-4.

mī nil la yei, past def. 3*a* sing., the waves came ashore. 362-4.

na ya nil lūw ne en, pres. def. 3 plu., which had been lost. 144-7.

na ya xon nil lai ei, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-8.
na na ya nin deL, past def. 3 plu., they arrived (across). 172-2.
na na niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he won back. 144-9.
na niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he crossed. 119-17, 322-10.
na niñ ya yei, past def. 3 sing., she crossed over. 135-6.
na nō diL, imp. 2 plu., go away (across?). 266-15.
nei ya, pres. def. 1 sing., I might go. 203-15.
nei yai, past def. 1 sing., I came. 174-13.
nei ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go. 151-7.
nim meL diñ, pres. def. 2 sing., the you bring place. 210-7.
niñ yau*ic*, imp. 2 sing., go. 354-3.
niñ ya ye te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will come. 307-12.
niñ ya dė, pres. def. 3*a* sing., if they come. 334-10.
niñ ya te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will reach. 151-15.
niñ xûts, past def. 3*a* sing., it flew. 113-17.
nō a din niñ xan, past def. 3 sing., she placed herself. 223-9.
nō a diñ xau*ic*, imp. 2 sing., lay yourself down. 223-9.
nō il lū*ic*, cust. 3 sing., she put. 157-11.
noi nin yan ne, past def. 3*a* sing., that far they ate. 347-17
nō it tō, cust. 3*a* sing., the water comes. 310-7.
nō ū wū*ic*, cust. 3 sing., he put down. 237-5.
nō ya nin deL, past def. 3 plu., they sat down. 280-5.
nō na iū*ic* xau*ic*, cust. 1 sing., I leave it. 247-3.
nō na il lū*ic*, cust. 3 sing., she left off. 332-10.
nō nai niñ an, past def. 3*a* sing., he left. 355-10.
nō nau*ic* au*ic*, pres. 1 sing., I (never) leave. 248-1.
nōñ au*ic* ne, imp. 2 sing., you must put it down. 210-7.
nō nau*ic* nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they came to marry. 208-11.
nō na ya kin niñ an, past def. 3 plu., they left food. 110-9.
nō na ne ûñ, pres. def. 1 sing., I will leave. 223-3, 296-5.
nō na niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he placed it. 117-8.
nō na nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they lived. 237-1, 241-5.
nō na nin deL xō lan, pres. def. 3 dual, they had sat down he saw. 271-12.
nō na nin tse, past def. 3 sing., he shut a door. 96-9.

nō na kiñ au*w* ne, imp. 2 sing., you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will leave. 351-13, 357-2.
nō na kin(nin)tan, past def. 3 sing., he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō ne xûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will put. 289-2.
nō nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he put. 98-2.
nō nil la yei, past def. 3 sing., they put them. 300-13.
nō nil lit hit, pres. def. 3*a* sing., when he finished sweating. 210-8.
nō niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he established it. 273-3.
nō niñ ûn hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he finished. 234-7.
nō niñ ñas, past def. 3 sing., he whittled it down. 197-3.
nō niñ ût, past def. 3 sing., he threw it. 112-3.
nō niñ xan, past def. 3 sing., she put it. 242-7.
nō niñ xan nei, past def. 3 sing., she put. 287-7.
nō niñ xûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will set it. 290-12.
nō niñ xûts, past def. 3 sing., he dropped. 362-9.
nō nin tan, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 210-16.
nōñ xau*w* ne, imp. 2 sing., put it. 296-14.
nō xō niñ ûñ, pres. def. 3 sing., they fell in with them. 179-5.
nō xū*w*, pres. 3*a* sing., floats ashore. 346-5.
nō tō ⁿx, pres. 3*a* sing., water staid. 324-3.
nō ke iū*w* qōt, cust. 1 sing., I always set up. 247-4.
nō kin niñ yan, past def. 3 sing., he finished. 209-12.
nō kin niñ yō*w*, past def. 3 sing., scattered about. 145-3.
nō kin nin tan, past def. 3 sing., he set the wedge. 108-11.
nū wa na ne la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-7.
nū wa nel la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will give it to you. 353-7
nū*w* au*w*, pres. 1 sing., I am going to leave. 157-8.
xō wa ya (n)in tan, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 144-14
xōL nō il lit, cust. 3*a* sing., it quit burning. 336-4.
xōL nō nil lit, past def. 3*a* sing., it finished burning. 364-7.
xōL nō kin nil lit, past def. 3 sing., he finished sweating. 209-13.

da nō nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they sat. 179-2.
dit tse nō nil lai, past def. 3 sing., they headed the canoe. 216-4.
dit tse nō nil la xō lûñ, pres. def. 3 sing., was pointed. 222-4
dō ɬe na ne la, pres. def. 1 sing., I do not build a fire. 355-14.
dō nō au*w*, pres. 3 sing., he never put down. 259-6.
dō he tee niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come out. 162-13.
dō tee au*w*, pres. 3 sing., he never took out. 230-12.
dō tee in nau*w*, cust. 3 sing., she never came out. 305-3.
dō tee niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., she never went out. 158-3.
dō tee nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they did not come out. 102-11.
tee e au*w*, cust. 3 sing., he took out. 333-2.
tee il lū*w*, cust. 3 sing., he used to take out. 230-11.
tee min niñ yōt dei, past def. 3 sing., he drove out a deer. 217-16.
tee nau*w*, pres. 3*a* sing., smoke coming out. 170-7.
tee na il liñ xō lan, cust. 3 sing., blood used to run out. 117-18.
tee na ya xon miL, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 302-3.
tee na miL, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 301-13.
tee na nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he drew out. 119-2.
tee na nim meL, past def. 3 sing., he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tee na niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 119-3.
tee na nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they went back. 267-9.
tee na nin tan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 97-13.
tee nē ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go out. 332-8.
tee nē yai, past def. 1 sing., I have gone out. 99-14.
tee nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he pulled out. 143-5.
tee nil le te, fut. def. 3 sing., they will dive out. 252-9.
tee nim mas, past def. 3 sing., it rolled out. 197-5.
tee niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he took it out. 119-15.
tee niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went out. 97-16.
tee niñ ya ne, pres. def. 2 sing., you must go out. 242-1.
tee niñ ya te ne en, fut. def. 3 sing., he was going to come out. 162-12.

tce niñ yōs, past def. 3 sing., he pulled out. 118-10, 142-2.
tce nin deL hit, pres. 3 dual, when they came out. 175-11.
tce nin tan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 97-4.
tce niñ kûtc, past def. 3 sing., he threw out. 144-1.
tce kin niñ yan, past def. 3 sing., they came out. 98-2.
tce kin niñ h*ɯ*e, past def. 3 sing., he had finished digging. 100-9.
tce kin niñ h*ɯ*e ei, past def. 3 sing., he finished digging. 100-8.
tcin nim meL, past def. 3 sing., he carried home. 363-1.
tcin niñ en, past def. 3 sing., she brought. 137-15.
tcin niñ ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he came. 97-1.
tcin niñ ya win *t*e, pres. def. 3 sing., he always came. 231-9
tcin niñ ya nc en, pres. def. 3 sing., he used to come. 306-7
tcin niñ win detc, pres. 3 sing., if he will bring. 137-5.
kin niñ en, past def. 3 sing., he brought it. 97-14.
kin niñ iñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she came with the load. 238-1.

Conjugation 3A.

Tcil loi, he is tying.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	iū*w* loi	it dil loi
2.	il loi	ō loi
3.	tcil loi	ya loi
3*a*.	yil loi	yai loi

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ iū*w* loi	dō xō liñ it dil loi
2.	il loi	ō loi
3.	tcil loi	ya loi
3*a*.	yil loi	yai loi

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	il loi	ō loi
3.	tcō loi	ya tcō loi
3*a*.	yō loi	ya yō loi

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. e iūɯ loi	e it dil loi
2. e il loi	e ō loi
3. tee il loi	ya il loi
3*a*. ye il loi	yai il loi

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. se loi	sit dil loi
2. sil loi	sō loi
3. teis loi	ya is loi
3*a*. yis loi	yai is loi

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. se loi	sit dil loi
2. sil loi	sō loi
3. teis loi	ya is loi
3*a*. yis loi	yai is loi

With a prefix.

Na Le. he is painting.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nauɯ Le	na diL Le
2. nûn Le	na Le
3. na Le	na ya Le
3*a*. nai Le	na yai Le

Impotential.

Singular.	Plural.
1. dō xō liñ nauɯ I ū	dō xō liñ na diL Lū
2. nûn Lū	na Lū
3. na Lū	na ya Lū
3*a*. nai Lū	na yai Lū

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. nûn Le	na Le
3. na tcō Le	na ya tcō Le
3*a*. na yō Le	na ya yō Le

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. na iū*w* Lū	na it diL Lū
2. na in Lū	na ō Lū
3. na iL Lū	na ya iL Lū
3*a*. nai iL Lū	na yai iL Lū

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. na se Le	nas diL Le
2. na sin Le	na sō Le
3. na is Le	na ya is Le
3*a*. nais Le	na yais Le

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. na se Lū	nas diL Lū
2. na sin Lū	na sō Lū
3. na is Lū	na ya is Lū
3*a*. nais Lū	na yais Lū

Intransitive with the root changing for the plural.

Na wa, he is about.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1. nau*w* h*w*a	nai diL (naiL)	na yai diL
2. nûñ ya	na diL	
3. na wa	na diL	na ya diL
3*a*. nā wa	na diL	na ya diL

Impotential.

Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1. dō xō liñ nau*w* h*w*ai	dō xō liñ nai dil	na yai dil
2. nûñ yai	na dil	
3. na wai	na dil	na ya dil
3*a*. na wai	na dil	na ya dil

Imperative.

Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
2. nûñ ya	na diL	
3. na teō ya	na teō diL	na ya teō diL
3*a*. na ō ya	na ō diL	na ya ō diL

Customary.

Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1. na iūw hwa	na e dil	na ya e dil
2. na iñ ya	na ō dil	
3. na ī ya	na it dil	na ya it dil
3*a*. na ī ya	na it dil	na ya it dil

Present Definite.

Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1. na sē ya	na se deL	na ya se deL
2. na siñ ya	na sō deL	
3. na is ya	na is deL	na ya is deL
3*a*. nas ya	nas deL	na yas deL

Past Definite.

Singular.	Dual.	Plural.
1. na sē ya	na se deL	na ya se deL
2. na siñ ya	na sō deL	
3. na is ya	na is deL	na ya is deL
3*a*. nas ya	nas deL	na yas deL

This conjugation differs in form from the first and second in having in the definite tenses s, instead of the w of the first, and the n of the second, as the initial of the syllable preceding the root. The difference in meaning is that this conjugation mentions the act or state as persisting in time or space and says nothing of its beginning or its end.

Except that in the second person singular of this particular example where n, the sign of that person, has been assimilated to the following l, the signs of person and number are exactly the same as those shown by the first conjugation. It will be noticed that the third person of the definite tenses does not have the n which appears in the first and second conjugation but which does not seem to be a personal sign.

In the second example given above, na ɬe, "he is painting," the prefix na- is present. It will be noted that the contractions and changes in the present are the same in all respects as those in the first conjugation with similar prefixes. In the definite tenses it will be seen that the form which applies to adult Hupa in the third person has three syllables: first, the prefix; second, s, the conjugation sign, with the weak vowel, i; third, the root. According to what the Hupa style "the old-fashioned way of talking," one would say na teis ɬū. On the analogy of this, na yis ɬū would be the second form. Its contraction should give nais ɬū, which occurs in this case. The dropping of te in the first form may be due to analogy with the first and second conjugations, which do not employ this sign after such prefixes. The other dialects of this group, it may be remarked, have only one form for the third person singular, and that is the prefix with s as its final sound.

a ɬ ya tes an, past def. 3 plu., with them they took. 361-1.
a nū we sin *te* te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will look. 357-5.
a na dis loi, past def. 3 sing., he girded himself. 221-5.
a nū wes *te*, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 143-14, 182-2.
in na xōs an, past def. 3 dual, they jumped up. 169-11.
in nas ɬat, past def. 3*a* sing., it ran up. 295-5.
in na teis ɬat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 171-9.
is lûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., birth will be given. 103-4.
ya is len, past def. 3 plu., they both became. 187-13.
ya is len ei, past def. 3 plu., they became. 110-1.
ya is loi, past def. 3 plu., they wrapped. 179-7.
ya wes a, past def. 3 sing., she sat up. 301-2.
ya na wes a, past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 165-17.
ya nes tetc, past def. 3 plu., they went to bed. 169-7.
ya xōs meɬ, past def. 3 sing., he whipped him. 164-3.
ya xōs qōt, past def. 3 plu., they stuck them. 181-2.
ya xō qōt, pres. 3 plu., they stick them. 180-12.
ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., he went away. 360-4.
ya wes a, past def. 3*a* sing., it was in. 153-10.
ye kyū wes tce, past def. 3 sing., the wind blew in. 270-4.
ye kyū wes tce te, fut. def. 3 sing., the smoke will blow. 301-8.

yis dik, past def. 3*a* sing., he pecked. 113-13.
yit da wes le te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will get enough. 267-4.
yō xai na na kis deL, past def. 3 plu., to buy they came back. 200-7.
yū wûn na na is dim mit, past def. 3 sing., she turned over. 117-4.
yū wûn na xōs yū, past def. 3*a* sing., they ate it. 347-15.
wûn na ī ya, cust. 3 sing., he worked on it. 226-2.
wûn na is ya, past def. 3 sing., he started to make. 362-14.
wûn na is ya xō lûñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he had fixed. 170-10.
wûn na is deL, past def. 3 dual, they started. 101-17.
wûn nai diL xō sin xō lan, pres. 3 plu., hunting they had been he saw. 140-11.
wûn na diL te, fut. 3 plu., they will hunt. 311-14.
LE il loi, cust. 3 sing., he ties together. 334-12.
LE na is loi, past def. 3 sing., he tied together. 210-5.
me e na nes dai, past def. 3 sing., hidden he sat watching. 293-1.
me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me is LA dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran up. 217-16.
me na is te ei, past def. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-8.
me na ya is deL, past def. 3 plu., they started back. 208-16
me na kis loi, past def. 3 sing., he bound it up. 145-11.
me nin tsis deL, past def. 3 plu., in it they danced. 216-5.
me sit dite tete, pres. def. 1 dual, in we would be tying. 190-4.
me dzes la, past def. 3 sing., she hated him. 189-6.
mil loi ne, imp. 2 sing., you must feather arrows. 207-4.
min nō tes iñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he is looking under his arm. 113-1.
na iūw loi hit, cust. 1 sing., I tie them up. 247-11.
na iūw LŪ, cust. 1 sing., I paint. 247-12.
na is ya, pres. def. 3 sing., he walked around. 157-9.
na is ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he goes. 307-13.
na is dau we a xō lûñ, past def. 3 sing., it had melted away. 236-1.
na is deL, past def. 3 dual., they had traveled. 181-14.
na is diL LAT, past def. 3 sing., she ran. 185-6.

na is din nan, past def. 3 sing., he turned.
na is te, past def. 3 sing., he carried it around. 282-4.
na is tsū, past def. 3 sing., he rolled about. 119-4.
na ya nū wes dil lai, past def. 3 plu., they took the bet. 142-17.
na ya tes iñ ᵑx, pres. def. 3 sing., she looked. 300-17.
na lū, pres. 3 sing., which live. 100-7.
na na is ya e xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., she could walk. 276-11.
na na is ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he went back over. 117-6.
na na is dit tse, past def. 3 sing., he turned around. 314-6.
na na siñ ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will be. 353-8.
na nas deL te, fut. def. 3*a* plu., they will become. 228-2.
na na kis wel, past def. 3 sing., he arranged again. 106-7.
na na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt around. 106-5.
na na kis le hit, pres. 3 sing., when he had felt. 106-6.
na ne sin dai, past def. 2 sing., you sat down. 351-1.
na nes dai, past def. 3 sing., she sat down. 136-2.
na nes da xō lûñ, pres. 3 sing., he sitting. 270-10.
na nū wes a, past def. 3 sing., ridge ran across. 363-14.
na xō tes an, past def. 3 dual, they ran around. 341-4.
na siñ ya te., fut. def. 2 sing., you will travel. 356-2.
nas ya yei, past def. 3*a* sing., it commenced to walk. 136-9.
nas deL, past def. 3*a* dual, they began to walk. 180-16.
nas deL te, fut. def. 3*a* dual, they will stay. 253-4.
na tes deL, past def. 3 dual, they started back. 176-17.
na tse, pres. 3 sing., it rolling around. 157-4.
na kis yō*w* h*w*ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt. 107-15.
na kis Lōn, past def. 3 sing., she made baskets. 189-5.
na kis deL, past def. 3 plu., they came around. 200-2.
na kis qōt, past def. 3 sing., he pushed a stick. 145-12.
na kis qōt te, fut. def. 3 sing., he is going to poke. 192-9.
ne e ne se da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will hide from you. 328-6.
ne it tete, cust. 3 dual, they always lay. 333-12.
niL te sē ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go with you. 187-4.

nin is deL, past def. 3 dual, they danced. 104-14.
nin tsis deL, past def. 3 dual, they danced. 215-12.
kis da te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it would melt away. 259-9.
hwiL te siñ ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., with me you may go. 187-7.
xai xōs ten nei, past def. 3*a* sing., it took her up. 239-1.
xa is yai, past def. 3 sing., he came up. 105-1.
xa is ya diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he got up place. 272-2.
xa is lai, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 98-16.
xa is xûñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she had brought them up. 99-9.
xa is ten, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 99-2.
xa kis wen, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it. 166-4.
xa na is lōs, past def. 3 sing., she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa kis wen, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it. 166-4.
xō wûn na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt of him. 153-5.
xōL ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., with them he went. 208-15
xōL xût tes nan, past def. 3*a* sing., it moved in her. 341-3.
xōL xût tes nûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., it would move in her. 341-2.
xōL tes lat, past def. 3*a* sing., it floated with him. 315-2.
xōL tes deL, past def. 3 dual, with him they went. 110-7.
xōL tein nes ten, past def. 3 sing., with her he lay. 223-13.
xon na is din nûñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he turned around. 278-12.
xot da na we sin tee te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will blow down. 227-6.
xot da na kyū we sin tee te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will blow down. 227-5.
xot de is yai, past def. 3 sing., he met him. 105-14.
xot de ya is deL, past def. 3 plu., they met them. 110-8.
da ne se da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go fishing. 256-8.
da tein nes dai, past def. 3 sing., she fished. 98-14.
da kit dū wes tee, past def. 3 sing., the wind blew. 324-4.
dō he nas deL ^{0}x, past def. 3*a* plu., they could not walk about. 322-7.
dō he kiL tein nes ten, past def. 3 sing., he did not have intercourse. 104-7.

dō tcit tes ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he did not feel like going on. 281-3.

ta ya is hwal, past def. 3 plu., they caught. 328-4.

ta na is tan, past def. 3 sing., she took it out of the water. 325-4.

ta nai kyū we sin tce te, fut. def. 2 sing., blow out to sea with you. 228-5.

ta des la, pres. def. 3*a* sing., it has come. 199-3.

ta des lat, past def. 3 sing., it came. 105-2.

ta des deL xō lûñ, pres. def. 3*a* plu., they had come ashore. 101-2.

ta tcis wen, past def. 3 sing., he carried out. 120-10.

te sē yai, past def. 1 sing., I went away. 353-6.

te sē ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going away. 229-9.

te se la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to take them. 253-15.

te se tcwit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to measure. 116-12.

tes la, pres. def. 3 sing., he is drowning. 210-11.

tes lat dei, past def. 3*a* sing., it floated. 244-15.

tes deL ei, past def. 3*a* plu., they flew away. 159-12.

tes deL te, fut. def. 3*a* plu., they will come. 252-3.

tsī yûn te il dil, cust. 3 plu., they always ran off. 333-11.

tsis loi, past def. 3 sing., he made bundles. 142-3.

tcin nes dai, past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 96-11.

tcin nes da te., fut. def. 3 sing., she will sit. 290-14.

tcis lan, past def. 3 sing., he was born. 96-2.

tcis len, past def. 3 sing., he became. 106-17.

tcis loi, past def. 3 sing., he played. 144-4.

tcit tes en, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 104-4.

tcit tes en ne en, past def. 3 sing., he used to look. 104-8.

tcit tes iñ, pres. def. 3 sing., one doesn't look up. 237-9.

tcit tes yai, past def. 3 sing., he started. 96-10.

tcit tes ya ye xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had traveled he saw. 186-1.

tcit tes la, pres. def. 3 sing., he is drowning. 210-11.

tcit tes lai, past def. 3 sing., they started by boat. 215-10.

tcit tes lai, past def. 3 sing., he drew it. 144-15.

teit tes xan, past def. 3 sing., he took along. 342-2.
teit tes delˌ, past def. 3 dual, they went. 170-15.
teit tes delˌ te, fut. def. 3 dual, he was to travel with. 174-9
teit tes tûn de, pres. def. 3 sing., if he takes along. 317-13.
teit tin dilˌ, pres. 3 plu., they are coming. 198-2.
ke is yai, past def. 3 sing., he climbed up. 137-17.
ke is ya yei, past def. 3 sing., she climbed up. 137-12.
ke is lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 158-8.
ke siñ qōte ei, past def. 2 sing., you climbed up the tree. 175-1.
kes lat dei, past def. 3*a* sing., he climbed up he saw. 174-7
kilˌ ne se tin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will have intercourse with a woman. 104-7.
kin na is lal, past def. 3 sing., he dreamed. 191-6.
kin nauw laL, pres. 1 sing., I dreamed. 191-8.
kin ne sō yûn te, fut. def. 2 plu., may you grow to be men. 238-13.
kis le te, fut. def. 3 sing., they will catch many. 257-10.
kyū wa is tewit, past def. 3 sing., he broke off. 317-6.

Conjugation 3b.

Teit tit tûlˌ, he is stepping along.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	tūw tûl	tit dit tûl
2.	tin tûl	tō tûl
3.	teit tit tûl	ya tit tûl
3*a*.	yit tit tûl	yai tit tûl

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ tūw tûl	dō xō liñ tit dit tûl
2.	tin tûl	tō tûl
3.	teit tit tûl	ya tit tûl
3*a*.	yit tit tûl	yai tit tûl

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. tin tûL	tō tûL
3. tcit tō tûL	ya tō tûL
3*a*. yit tō tûL	yai tō tûL

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. te iūw tûl	te it dit tûl
2. te in tûl	te ō tûl
3. tcit te it tûl	ya te it tûl
3*a*. yit te it tûl	yai te it tûl

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. te se taL	tes dit taL
2. te sin taL	te sō taL
3. tcit te taL	ya te taL
3*a*. yit te taL	yai te taL

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. te se taL	tes dit taL
2. te sin taL	te sō taL
3. tcit te taL	ya te taL
3*a*. yit te taL	yai te taL

This form B differs from A, given above, only in the loss of s in the syllable preceding the root. This same prefix te-, denoting distribution over space, retains the s in tcit tes yai and tcit tes deL listed above. The reason for its loss in the following verbs is not evident. In some cases, at least, the act is considered as taking place at several separate definite places in succession.

ya te it tcwū, cust. 3 plu., they cried along. 179-12.
ya te mitc, past def. 3 plu., they pulled off. 179-10.
ya te xan, past def. 3 sing., he picked up. 109-16.
ye xō yûñ xō lûñ, pres. def. 3 plu., they had eaten. 100-17.
ye xō ta an, past def. 3 plu., they ran in. 238-9.
ye tcit te deL, past def. 3 dual, they went into. 142-9.

me sit te deL, past def. 3 plu., they went along up. 198-13.
na dit te meL, past def. 3*a* plu., they fell. 245-11.
na te lōs, past def. 3 sing., she dragged back. 190-1.
na te tse, past def. 3 sing., he opened the door. 118-2, 158-9
na kit te it Lōw, cust. 3 sing., she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kit te Lōn, past def. 3 sing., she wove another round. 305-7.
nō ya te meL, past def. 3 plu., they dropped them along. 179-11.
xa te mas, past def. 3 sing., it rolled out of the ground. 270-5.
xō wa ya te lai, past def. 3 plu., they gave them. 198-8.
da nō te deL te, fut. def. 3 plu., everybody will fish. 256-9.
te se tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to measure it. 116-12.
tee te deL, past def. 3 plu., they went out. 141-5.
tee te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tein te en, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 165-19.
tein tel lai, past def. 3 plu., they brought. 230-15.
tein te deL, past def. 3 plu., they got there. 138-5.
teit te it tewū, cust. 3 sing., he always cried. 186-8.
teit te yōs, past def. 3 sing., she stretched it. 158-13.
teit te te en, past def. 3 sing., he looked around. 109-12.
teit te te wen, past def. 3 sing., she waved. 242-12.
teit te te lai, past def. 3 sing., she rubbed. 307-3.
teit te te tewit, past def. 3 sing., he completed the measure. 226-4.
teit te te meL, past def. 3 sing., he scattered them 101-3.
teit te tōt, past def. 3 sing., he drank. 112-15.
teit te teit, past def. 3 sing., he was almost dead. 111-16.
teit te tewai, past def. 3 sing., she buried in several places. 192-12.
teit te tewit, past def. 3 sing., he measured it. 116-13.
teō ya te xait, past def. 3 plu., they began to buy. 200-8.
ke it Lō, cust. 3 sing., she used to make baskets. 189-1.
kit tea kûte., past def. 3 sing., they began to play. 142-16.
kit te e au, cust. 3 sing., he sang along. 315-5.

kit te it Lō*w*, cust. 3 sing., one who always made baskets. 324-5.

kit te yan nei, past def. 3 sing., they fed about. 98-4.

kit tē yō*w*, past def. 3 sing., it flowed out. 100-11.

kit te h*w*e, past def. 3 sing., he began to dig. 100-8.

kit te h*w*il, past def. 3 sing., he called along. 98-4.

kit te siñ kûte teL, fut. def. 2 sing., you will play shinny. 142-12.

kit te *t*ats, past def. 3 sing., he cut them. 101-1.

kit te te lai, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed. 347-14.

kit tī yau*w*, past def. 3 sing., they came out. 98-3.

Conjugation 4.

Teit teit, he is dying.

Present.

Singular.	Plural.
1. iū*w* teit	it dit teit
2. in teit	ō teit
3. teit teit	ya teit
3*a*. teit (yit teit)	yai teit

Impotential.

Singular.	Plural.
1. dō xō liñ iū*w* teit	dō xō liñ it dit teit
2. in teit	ō teit
3. teit teit	ya teit
3*a*. yit teit	yai teit

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. in teit	ō teit
3. tcō teit	ya tcō teit
3*a*. ō teit	ya ō teit

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. e iū*w* teit	e it dit teit
2. e in teit	e ō teit
3. tee it teit	ya it teit
3*a*. ye it teit	yai it teit

Past.

The past is identieal in form with the present given above.

With a prefix.

Na a, he has it.

Present.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nau*ic* a	na da a
2.	nûñ a	na a
3.	na a	na ya a
3*a*.	nai a	na yai a

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ nau*ic* ai	dō xō liñ na da ai
2.	nûñ ai	na ai
3.	na ai	na ya ai
3*a*.	nai ai	na yai ai

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	nûn a	na a
3.	na teō a	na ya teō a
3*a*.	na yō a	na ya yō a

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na iū*ic* a	na it da a
2.	na iñ a	na ō a
3.	na a a	na ya a a
3*a*.	nai a a	na yai a a

Past.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nau*ic* ai	na da ai
2.	nûñ ai	na ai
3.	na ai	na ya ai
3*a*.	nai ai	na yai ai

Verbs of this conjugation differ from those in the preceding conjugations in that they have no definite tenses. They do have a past tense which differs from the present only in the form of

the root. As will be seen from the preceding examples, the signs of person and number are the same as for the other conjugations, and the same contractions occur with the prefixes.

a en nū, cust. 3*a* sing., it does it. 275-5.
ai ye tcis lin xō lan, pres. 3 sing., he was tired. 346-9.
ai la te, fut. 3*a* sing., they will catch. 253-10.
a in nū, past 3 sing., he did. 288-9.
a in nū miL, past 3 sing., when the sun was there. 332-4.
a in *t*e, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
ai xoi il le, cust. 3 sing., they do with him. 196-7.
a it yau xō lûñ, past 3 sing., tired he was. 346-10.
a it ya de, pres. 3 sing., if he does. 348-7.
ai kit iñ xō sin, pres. 3*a* sing., (bears) did that. 223-4.
ai kyūw en, fut. 1 sing., I will do. 230-16.
auw law, past 1 sing., I have done. 260-3, 302-10.
auw la te, fut. 1 sing., what shall I do with it? 293-8.
auw dī ya, pres. 1 sing., I might manage it. 101-11.
auw dī yau, past 1 sing., I did. 325-17.
auw dī ya te, fut. 1 sing., (what) am I going to do. 257-14
auw *t*in ne en, pres. 1 sing., I used to do. 341-7.
a ya in nū, cust. 3 plu., they used to have sports. 305-2.
a ya *t*en, past 3 plu., they did. 305-5.
a ya *t*in ne en, pres. 3 plu., they used to do that. 306-1.
a ya tcil lau, past 3 plu., they fixed. 172-4.
a la te, fut. 2 plu., are you going to do. 102-15.
a le ne, imp. 2 plu., you must do it. 100-18, 101-3.
a nai dī yau, past 1 plu., we do this. 361-9.
a nauw la te, fut. 1 sing., I was intending to do. 260-3.
a nauw dī yau, past 1 sing., I did it. 282-5, 325-12.
a na ya dil lau, past 3 plu., they fixed themselves. 170-1.
a na dī yau, past 3*a* sing., it did that. 244-11.
a na dil lau, past 3 sing., he made himself. 152-11.
a na dil le, imp. 2 sing., plu., fix yourself. 170-1.
a na dit *t*en, past 1 dual, we did. 217-7.
a na tcil lau, past 3 sing., he did. 106-8.
a na tcil la te, fut. 3 sing., he will do. 258-4.
a nûn dī yau, past 2 sing., you did that way. 275-1, 326-6.
a hwō la, pres. 2 plu., you have treated me. 166-12.

a xō la de, pres. 3*a* sing., if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a xō dil la, pres. 1 plu., we could do with him. 116-16.
a dī ya, pres. 3*a* sing., it has happened. 361-6.
a dī yau wei, past 3*a* sing., something is coming. 104-14.
a dī ya te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will be. 260-18.
a dī ya tel, fut. 3*a* sing., it would do. 234-11.
a *t*en, past 3 sing., he did it. 98-9.
a *t*en, past 3*a* sing., it did it. 120-9.
a *t*in wes *t*e, pres. 3*a* sing., it had done. 325-10.
a *t*in te, fut. 3 sing., (Indians) will do. 215-9.
a teil lau, past 3 sing., he did it. 112-5.
a kil lau, past 3 sing., they did. 266-13, 322-1.
a kyō le, imp. 2 plu., you do. 198-2.
e e a, cust. 3*a* sing., it always lay. 292-2.
e il lū cust. 3*a* sing., (in composition). 223-14, 248-1.
iū*c* teit te, fut. 1 sing., I will die. 346-13.
il le ne, imp. 2 sing., become. 109-6.
iñ hu*c*il, imp. 2 sing., you call. 355-6.
ō le, imp. 2 plu., become. 110-7.
ō le, imp. 3 sing., let it become. 340-8, 362-7.
ō le ne, imp. 2 plu., become. 109-18.
ûl le, imp. 2 sing., take it over. 220-13.
ûl le ne, imp. 2 sing., do it. 176-7.
ûn dī yau, past 2 sing., you did. 257-8, 337-9.
ûn dī ya te, fut. 2 sing., will you do. 266-4.
ûn *t*e, pres. 3*a* sing., there is. 209-15.
ûn *t*e, pres. 3 sing., used to be seen. 235-18.
yañ a, pres. 3 sing., he sitting. 110-14.
yañ ai, past 3 sing., they were sitting. 329-3.
ya sil lai, past 3 plu., they were there. 180-3.
mal yeū*c* ai il lu, cust. 3*a* sing., she took care of it. 136-7.
mal yeū*c* a teil lau, past 3 sing., she took care of it. 157-6.
me sa ûñ, pres. 3*a* sing., was in it. 243-15.
nañ a ei, past 3*a* sing., it hangs there. 295-3.
nañ ya, pres. 3*a* sing., it rains. 229-3.
nañ yai, past 3*a* sing., it rained. 144-5.
nañ xa, pres. 3*a* sing., it has come to be. 310-1.
na sa an, past 3*a* sing., it was. 360-8.

na sa ûn te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will be. 226-9.
na dil le, pres. 3 sing., they are. 211-13.
na dil le ne, imp. 2 plu., you may become. 166-12.
na dil le te, fut. 3 sing., they will become again. 116-12.
na dil le te, fut. 3 sing., it was going to happen. 117-5.
na dil lū, past (fut.) 3 sing., it will be. 243-2.
niñ eL, pres. 3*a* plu., that is. 228-2.
xa ai lau, past 3*a* sing., it broke. 290-1.
xa a in nū, cust. 3 sing., he always did that. 139-9.
xa ā in nū, cust. 3*a* sing., that happened. 340-5.
xa a it yau, past 3 sing., he did that. 98-8.
xa a it ya xō lan, pres. 3 sing., the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa au*ic* dī ya te, fut. 1 sing., I am going to do what. 202-8.
xa a na it yau, past 3 sing., he did that way. 255-9.
xa a na teil lau, past 3 sing., that he did. 260-9.
xa a xō lau, past 3*a* sing., he did the same thing.[1] 278-12.
xa a xō le ne, pres. 3*a* sing., he should do that.[1] 163-2.
xa a dī yau, past 3*a* sing., it acted the same way. 244-14.
xa a dī ya teL, fut. 3*a* sing., that way it will be. 341-16.
xa a *t*in wes *t*e, pres. 3*a* sing., the same thing it always did. 325-1.
xa a *t*in win *t*e, pres. 3 sing., she always did that. 136-14.
xa a *t*in te, fut. 3*a* sing., that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a teil lau, past 3 sing., same thing he did. 211-1.
xa a teit yau, past 3 sing., that he did. 280-12.
xa ûl le, imp. 2 sing., do that. 165-19.
xa dī ya te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will do that. 254-10.
xō liñ, absolute form, (I wish) it was. 340-7.
xō lûñ, absolute form, he found. 361-16.
xō lûn teL, absolute fut., he will be the one. 209-12.
xō tcin na sil lai, past. 3*a* plu., she was dressed in. 164-9.
xō tcin sil la ne en, pres. 3*a* plu., on her used to be. 153-4.
xwa e il le, cust. 3*a* sing., he had enough. 332-6.
sa ûñ, pres. 3*a* sing., standing. 110-13.
sa ûn te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will be. 226-10.

[1] These two verbs were probably inexactly translated in Hupa Texts. They are evidently impersonal, "it happened" and "it should be done."

sa an ne, pres. 3*a* sing., (house) standing.[1] 164-15.
sa xan ne, past 3*a* sing., in the distance was. 112-13.
sil len, past. 3*a* sing., it seemed. 246-2.
sil lin te, fut. 3*a* sing., that is going to be. 287-5.
sit da, pres. 3*a* sing., (he saw several boys) sitting there. 164-16.
sit dai, past 3*a* sing., (two) lived there. 278-1.
sit ten, past 3*a* sing., she was lying. 145-8.
sit tete ^{0}x, pres. 3*a* plu. (dual), they lay there. 322-6.
sit tiñ, pres. 3*a* sing., she was lying. 117-2.
sûx xûñ, pres. 3*a* sing., lying in a basket. 171-7.
da xō a dī ya xō lan, past 3*a* sing., he was dead they found out. 175-11.
da xō a *te*n, past 3 sing., who die. 346-4.
da xō ûñ a dī ya te, fut. 3*a* sing., they will die. 217-16.
da xō ûñ a teit yau, past 3 sing., that he was dead. 226-5.
da xwed ûñ ûl lau, past 2 sing., what are you doing. 163-3.
da xwed dañ a dī yau, past 3*a* sing., what is it going to do. 270-6.
da xwed din na au*w t*iñ, pres. 1 sing., what am I doing. 163-4.
da sit tan, past 3*a* sing., it was sitting there. 246-10.
da sit tûñ, pres. 3*a* sing., there it sits. 246-9.
da sit ten, past 3*a* sing., it was lying. 114-16.
dō me sa ûñ, pres. 3*a* sing., nothing was in it. 243-9.
dō he teit teit, past 3 sing., he did not die. 164-1.
dō xa au*w t*en, past 1 sing., I never do that. 109-4.
dō xa ûn dī yau, past 2 sing., you don't do that. 343-13.
dō xō len, absolute, (eyes) were lacking. 106-6.
dō xō liñ, absolute, (sweathouse wood) is gone. 141-8.
dō xō liñ it dau, impot. 3*a* sing., they won't melt away. 254-7.
dō xō liñ niñ xa ten teil lū, impot. 3 sing., it won't be rich man he will become. 338-7.
dō xō liñ se dai, impot. 1 sing., I can't stay. 360-11.

[1] The situation of this form in the sentence after ûñ kya requires the present. The vowel of the root (second syllable) is that of the past because of the following ne, which indicates the house is in sight.

dō xō liñ da xō a *t*en, impot. 3 sing., they won't die. 253-7.
dō xōs le, absolute, there were none. 96-7, 98-7, 322-5.
dū*w* dī ya, pres. 1 sing., I am in the condition. 355-10.
teil le, pres. 3 sing., (I wish) would be. 340-10.
teit dei, past 3*a* sing., it died. 266-8.
teit teit xō lan, pres. 3 sing., he died. 347-3.
teit teit dei, past 3 sing., he died. 164-4.

Class II.

Conjugation 1a.

Ye teiL da, he is carrying in a large object.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye iū*w* da	ye it dil da
2.	ye iL da	ye ōL da
3.	ye teiL da	ye ya iL da
3*a*.	ye yiL da	ye yai iL da

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ ye iū*w* da	dō xō liñ ye it dil da
2.	ye iL da	ye ōL da
3.	ye teiL da	ye ya iL da
3*a*.	ye yiL da	ye yai iL da

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	ye iL da	ye ōL da
3.	ye teōL da	ye ya teōL da
3*a*.	ye yōL da	ye yai yōL da

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye e iū*w* da	ye e it dil da
2.	ye e iL da	ye e ōL da
3.	ye tce iL da	ye ya iL da
3*a*.	ye ye iL da	ye yai iL da

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ye weL da	ye wit dil da
2. ye wiL da	ye wōL da
3. ye teū wiL da	ye ya wiL da
3*a*. ye yū wiL da	ye yai wiL da

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ye weL da	ye wit dil da
2. ye wiL da	ye wōL da
3. ye teū wiL da	ye ya wiL da
3*a*. ye yū wiL da	ye yai wiL da

Class II differs from Class I, in form, in having the sound L as the final sound of the syllable immediately preceding the root. Some changes in the signs of the persons and numbers are occasioned by this invasion.

Indefinite Tenses.

It seems probable that L cannot stand after the sound *w* of the first person singular, therefore the form is the same as in Class I. In the first person plural of all the conjugations of this class, L apparently becomes voiced and appears as l.

The disappearance, in the second person singular, of n is probably due to L being added to the syllable. That -n normally belongs here, as well as in all other second person singulars, is shown by its presence in Tolowa, where the syllable appears as -gûnL-, g and û, respectively, being the equivalents of Hupa w and i. The second person plural adds L without any other change. In the third person singular L unites with the weak vowel of the sign, forming teiL- and yiL-, respectively. In accordance with the genius of the Hupa language, in the third person plural, L, not finding available support, has formed a new syllable, with the aid of i.

Definite Tenses.

The introduction of L furnishes but little difficulty. It appears in these tenses in the first person singular as well as elsewhere. In the third person singular and plural it completes the syllable of which the conjugation sign w is the beginning. The

question arises, whether, if the L displaces the n in the second person singular, as has been mentioned above, it has not in the third person forced out the n which appears in Class I. The Tolowa, which always has -gûnL- in the second person singular, has sometimes -gûL- and sometimes -gûnL- in the third person.

ye yū wiL kit de te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will go there. 301-9.

ye tce iL kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw in. 288-7.

ye teū wiL da, past def. 3 sing., she carried in. 191-13.

ye teū wiL taL ei, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 362-5.

ye teū wiL ten, past def. 3 sing., she put it in. 289-17.

ye teū wiL ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he took him in. 222-8.

ye teū wiL tin de, pres. def. 3 sing., if they will take them in. 302-7.

ye teū wiL *tō*, past def. 3 sing., he slipped them. 329-1.

yin ne teū wiL ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he put him in the ground. 215-3.

yin ne teū wiL tiñ, pres. def. 3 sing., in the ground they have put. 221-3.

yō ōL tū*w*, imp. 2 plu., put in. 362-6.

wōL din tañ, fut. def. 2 plu., you will get used to it. 180-9.

dō teū wiL den, past def. 3 sing., he got lonesome. 220-4, 306-10.

te weL qōte te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will throw in. 112-4.

te wiL au*w* h*w*il, past def. 3*a* sing., it crawls. 311-4.

teū wiL tel, past def. 3 sing., he was bringing. 329-6.

teū wiL ten, past def. 3 sing., he put him. 152-9.

teū wiL kil, past def. 3 sing., he split with his hands. 210-1

teū wiL kyōs il, past def. 3 sing., he taking it along. 208-9.

Conjugation 1B.

Me kiL te, he is singing.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. me kyū*w* te	me kit dil te
2. me kiL te	me kyōL te
3. me kiL te	me ya kiL te
3*a*. mī kiL te	me yai kiL te

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ me kyūɯ tū	dō xō liñ me kit dil tū
2.	me kiL tū	me kyōL tū
3.	me kiL tu	me ya kiL tū
3*a*.	mī kiL tū	me yai kiL tū

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	me kiL te	me kyōL te
3.	me kyōL te	me ya kyōL te
3*a*.	mī kyōL te	me yai kyōL te

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	me ke iūɯ tū	me ke it dil tū
2.	me ke iL tū	me kyō ōL tū
3.	me ke iL tū	me ya ke iL tū
3*a*.	mī ke iL tū	me yai ke iL tū

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	me keL te	me kyū wit dil te
2.	me kyū wiL te	me kyū wōL te
3.	me kyū wiL te	me ya kyū wiL te
3*a*.	mī kyū wiL te	me yai kyū wiL te

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	me keL tū	me kyū wit dil tū
2.	me kyū wiL tū	me kyū wōL tū
3.	me kyū wiL tū	me ya kyū wiL tū
3*a*.	mī kyū wiL tū	me yai kyū wiL tū

a na dit dū wiL kan, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out one side. 108-15.

ya na kyū wiL tsil liL te, fut. def. 3 plu., they may split. 109-8.

ya kiL tsis, pres. 3 sing., he made it sprinkle. 338-2.

ye na wiL men, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-2.

wûn dū wiL teût, past def. 3 sing., he took. 96-12.

me ya kyū wiL tel. pres. def. 3 plu., they sang. 234-1.

me na kyū wiL tū, past def. 3 sing., he sang again. 238-15.

me dū wiL a, past def. 3 sing., she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.

me kyū wiL tel, pres. def. 3 sing., that singing. 235-4.

me kyū wiL tū, past def. 3 sing., he sang. 234-6.

na a diL wûL. imp. 2 sing., hurry. 354-3.

nai xon nū wiL hɯ̄n, past def. 3*a* sing., it cured him. 121-13.

na na kin nū wiL a, past def. 3 sing., he made a ridge. 104-3

na xō wiL me, past def. 3 sing., he bathed him. 187-12.

na xō wiL tûn te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will be wet. 273-6.

na xō wiL tsai ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it was dried up. 111-14

na xōL tûñ, imp. 3*a* sing., let it get soft. 233-6.

na dō weL din tse, pres. 1 sing., I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.

niñ kyū wiL aL, past def. 3 sing., he cut it. 266-10.

xō wiL tsai ye de, pres. def. 3 sing., until it becomes dry. 255-7.

xō wiL tsai ye te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it becomes shallow. 259-16.

xō wiL tewel te, fut. 3 sing., he fixes the place.

xōL yai din ne wiL a, past def. 3*a* plu., they learned (how to shoot). 180-13.

da na diL a, imp. 2 sing., shoot. 329-11.

da na dōL a, imp. 3 sing., he can shoot. 145-1.

da na dū wiL a, past def. 3 sing., he set another on it. 197-4.

da na dū wiL a, past def. 3 sing., he shot. 329-12.

da na dū wiL a ei, past def. 3 sing., he hit. 145-2.

da teit dū wiL kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he has taken away. 207-11.

de de iL kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw into the fire. 238-13.

dō he xōL din nū wiL a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 175-4.

teit de iL ne, cust. 3 sing., he played on it. 99-12.

teit dū wiL waL ei, past def. 3 sing., she knocked off. 159-11.

teit dū wiL wis, past def. 3 sing., he rolled it between his hands. 197-4.

teit dū wiL tseL, past def. 3 sing., he pounded it off. 281-16.

teō xō wiL tewel liL te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will fix the dance place. 211-16.

teō dū wiL xût, past def. 3 sing., she asked them. 301-17.

kyō dū wiL tsōts tse, past def. 3 sing., a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.

kyō diL tsōts ne, imp. 2 sing., make a kissing noise. 111-7.

Conjugation 1c.

Ya iL wûL, he threw into the air.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yauc wûL	ya dil wûL
2.	yûL wûL	yaL wûL
3.	ya iL wûL	ya ya iL wûL
3*a*.	yaiL wûL	ya yaiL wûL

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ yauc wûl	dō xō liñ ya dil wûl
2.	yûL wûl	yaL wûl
3.	ya iL wûl	ya ya iL wûl
3*a*.	yaiL wûl	ya yaiL wûl

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	yûL wûL	yaL wûL
3.	ya teōL wûL	ya ya teōL wûL
3*a*.	yai ōL wûL	ya yai ōL wûL

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ya iūc wûl	ya it dil wûl
2.	ya iL wûl	ya ōL wûl
3.	ya iL wûl	ya ya iL wûl
3*a*.	yai iL wûl	ya yai iL wûl

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yaiL waL	ya wit dil waL
2. yaL waL	ya wōL waL
3. ya wiL waL	ya ya wiL waL
3*a*. yai wiL waL	ya yai wiL waL

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yaiL waL	ya wit dil waL
2. yaL waL	ya wōL waL
3. ya wiL waL	ya ya wiL waL
3*a*. yai wiL waL	ya yai wiL waL

ya iL wûl, cust. 3 sing., he always clubs them. 196-1.

yau*w* tū*w*, pres. 1 sing., let me pick it up. 286-11.

ya wiL waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw. 362-8.

ya wiL ten nei, past def. 3 sing., she picked up. 287-3.

ya wiL kas, past def. 3 sing., he threw up. 96-3.

ya wiL kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he picked up. 293-6.

ya nau*w* tū*w*, pres. 1 sing., I will pick up. 286-9.

ye na wiL ten, past def. 3 sing., she put it in. 136-5.

ye na wiL kait, past def. 3 sing., she landed. 135-12.

wai iL tū*w*, cust. 3 sing., he always gave. 136-12.

Le nai wiL dil la diñ, pres. def. 3*a* sing., build a fire place 351-5.

me na wiL na ei, past def. 3 sing., he steamed them. 342-12.

me na wiL kyō, past def. 3 sing., she was that big. 341-4.

nai wiL xaL te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., night will pass. 242-17.

na na wiL kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he took it down. 204-4.

nō na wiL dits tse, past def. 3 sing., he had a door shut. 97-2.

h*w*ō iL kas, imp. 2 sing., throw me. 153-10.

xa na wiL ten, past def. 3 sing., he dug it out. 221-10.

xe e iL yōl, cust. 3 sing., he blows away. 296-15.

xe e wiL waL, past def. 3 sing., she threw away. 189-11.

xe e na iL kis, cust. 3 sing., she pushed it away. 185-3.

xot da iL kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw down. 138-8.

da nai wiL kil liL te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., fog will stay. 273-2.

dje wiL tseL, past def. 3 sing., he pounded it. 108-11.
dje wiL kil, past def. 3 sing., he tore away. 176-9.
dje na wiL tūw, past def. 3 sing., he opened it. 109-2.
ta wiL kait, past def. 3 sing., he started across. 315-1.
tewin dai wiL ten, past def. 3*a* sing., he spoiled. 221-13.
tewin da wiL ten, past def. 3 sing., he spoiled. 222-5.
kē ya wiL na, past def. 3 plu., they cooked. 266-10.
ke wiL na, past def. 3 sing., she cooked them. 99-9.
ke wiL tan, past def. 3 sing., he put (pitch). 150-12.
ke na wiL na, past def. 3 sing., he cooked it. 260-6.
kyū wa na iL tūw, cust. 3 sing., he who gives back. 241-4.
kit ta ya wiL tsit, past def. 3 plu., they soaked the meal. 180-4.

Conjugation 1D.

Ye kiL wis, he is boring a hole.

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye kyūw wis	ye kit dil wis
2.	ye kiL wis	ye kyōL wis
3.	ye kiL wis	ye ya kiL wis
3*a*.	ye yī kiL wis	ye yai kiL wis

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ ye kyūw wis	dō xō liñ ye kit dil wis
2.	ye kiL wis	ye kyōL wis
3.	ye kiL wis	ye ya kiL wis
3*a*.	ye yī kiL wis	ye yai kiL wis

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	ye kiL wis	ye kyōL wis
3.	ye kyōL wis	ye ya kyōL wis
3*a*.	ye yī kyōL wis	ye yai kyōL wis

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye ke iūw wis	ye ke it dil wis
2.	ye ke iL wis	ye ke ōL wis
3.	ye ke iL wis	ye ya ke iL wis
3*a*.	ye yī ke iL wis	ye yai ke iL wis

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye keL wis	ye kyū wit dil wis
2.	ye kyū wiL wis	ye kyū wōL wis
3.	ye kiL wis	ye ya kiL wis
3*a*.	ye yī kiL wis	ye yai kiL wis

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye keL wis	ye kyū wit dil wis
2.	ye kyū wiL wis	ye kyū wōL wis
3.	ye kiL wis	ye ya kiL wis
3*a*.	ye yī kiL wis	ye yai kiL wis

a diL ya kiL qōtc, past def. 3 sing., he threw himself with it. 202-3.

a diL ya kiL qōte hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he threw himself with it. 202-7.

a diL nō ke iL qō*w*, cust. 3 sing., he used to throw to with himself. 202-4.

ya xōL ten, past def. 3 sing., he has taken him. 151-4.

ye na xōL waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw him. 106-13.

ye kiL wis, past def. 3 sing., he bored a hole. 197-3.

ye kiL taL, past def. 3 dual, they began to dance. 179-2.

ye kiL tseL, past def. 3 sing., she passed the water in. 111-9.

yin ne ya xōL taL, past def. 3 sing., in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.

ma kiL kit, past def. 3 sing., she fed the little one. 192-1.

ma kyū*w* kit, pres. 1 sing., I better feed them. 192-1.

miL xot da kiL waL, past def. 3 sing., with she dropped down. 189-11.

min noi kiL dik, past def. 3*a* sing., he peeked open. 113-15.

na a diL wûL, imp. 2 sing., hurry. 354-3.
nai xoi iL *tau*, cust. 3*a* sing., it flew around her. 338-8.
na yai xoi iL tewō ig, cust. 3*a* plu., they brush him together. 196-3.
na deL waL, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 114-5.
nī yûn kiL ûL, pres. def. 3 plu., they were cutting. 101-2.
nō na xōL tūɯ, past def. 3 sing., he had her laid. 342-8.
hɯō iL kas, imp. 2 sing., throw me. 153-10.
xa na xō iL tūɯ, cust. 3 sing., she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
xot da na ya xōL xa, past def. 3 plu., down they tracked him. 170-3.
xwa ya kiL kit, past def. 3 sing., she fed them. 192-11.
da na xōL ten, past def. 3 sing., he put him. 108-1.
da na deL waL, past def. 3 sing., he poured it. 281-17.
da kiL kis, past def. 3 sing., he put his hand. 140-3.
de xot diL waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw him in the fire. 120-8.
de de iL kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw into the fire. 238-13.
dō na ya xōL tsit, past def. 3 plu., they did not know him. 166-15.
dō kiL tewit, pres. 3 sing., no one ever pushes it. 106-12.
te kiL qōte, past def. 3 sing., he threw it in. 112-6.
kiL tūɯ hɯa ûñ, pres. 2 sing. (interrogative) you are splitting? 108-7.
kiL tūɯ tse, pres. def. 3 sing., someone splitting logs. 108-5
kiL tewit, imp. 2 sing., push it. 162-14.
kyūɯ tewit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

Conjugation 2.

Me iL xe, he is finishing.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. mūɯ xe	me dil xe
2. miL xe	meL xe
3. me iL xe	me ya iL xe
3*a*. mī iL xe	me yaiL xe

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ mūʷ xū	dō xō liñ me dil xū
2.	miL xū	meL xū
3.	me iL xū	me ya iL xū
3*a*.	mī iL xū	me yaiL xū

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	miL xe	meL xe
3.	me tcōL xe	me ya tcōL xe
3*a*.	me yōL xe	me ya yōL xe

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	me iūʷ xū	me it dil xū
2.	me iL xū	me ōL xū
3.	me iL xū	me ya iL xū
3*a*.	mī iL xū	me yai iL xū

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	me neL xe	min dil xe
2.	me niL xe	me nōL xe
3.	me niL xe	me ya niL xe
3*a*.	mī niL xe	me yai niL xe

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	me neL xe	min dil xe
2.	me niL xe	me nōL xe
3.	me niL xe	me ya niL xe
3*a*.	mī niL xe	me yai niL xe

aL me na niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., with it she pushed herself. 135-11.

iL kai niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pressed down on it. 143-2.

ya niL kait dei, past def. 3 plu., they got there. 159-15.

wûn nōL kai, imp. 2 sing., shoot. 144-14.

wûn nō neL kai te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will shoot. 144-16.

wûn nō xon niL *t*in te, fut. def. 3 sing., he is going to get him to do. 141-13.

Le na niL ten, past def. 3 sing., he carried it all around. 282-10.

Le kin niL yets te, fut. def. 3 sing., to tie together. 151-10.

me na niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pushed it. 106-13.

me neL xe teL, fut. def. 1 sing., I am finishing it. 261-3.

me niL xe, past def. 3 sing., he finished it. 296-8.

me niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pushed it. 106-2.

me xō niL tewit, past def. 3*a* sing., something pushed him. 109-13.

me tce ya niL *t*ō, past def. 3 plu., they skinned him. 328-5.

miL xoi niL xe, past def. 3*a* sing., it went on him. 308-8.

miL tewit, imp. 2 sing., push it. 105-18.

na na ya xon niL xa ei, past def. 3 plu., they found his tracks. 170-4.

na niL deL, past def. 3 sing., he struck. 120-4.

na niL kis, past def. 3 sing., he cut him. 164-1.

niL kai niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., toward the ground he pressed. 210-17.

noi iL kit, cust. 3*a* sing., spread out. 321-7.

no iL xûts, past def. 3 sing., he chewed off. 288-5.

noi niL kit, past def. 3*a* sing., smoke stayed in one place. 220-3.

noi niL kit ne wan, pres. 3*a* sing., like fog it appeared. 210-10.

noi xwe iL lū, cust. 3*a* sing., they throw down. 195-11.

nō ya xon niL ten, past def. 3 plu., they left him. 169-7.

nō na iL kyōs, cust. 3 sing., she put away. 333-7.

nō nai niL kit, past def. 3*a* sing., it settled. 96-3.

nō na niL ten, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 221-11.

nō na xōn niL tin ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., he caught up with him. 176-11.

nō na kin niL kis, past def. 3 sing., he put his hand. 221-4.

nō niL tin diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he put it place. 266-9.

nō niL kait, past def. 3 sing., he pushed them. 139-13.

nō niL kas, past def. 3 sing., he threw. 185-8.

nō niL kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 208-10.

nū wa me neL tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-6.

h*ic*ū wa miL tewit, imp. 2 sing., loan me. 326-7.

xoi kya niL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took it from him. 222-7.

xō wa me neL tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I would loan him. 356-17.

xōL tce niL tsit, past def. 3 sing., with him he untied it. 108-1.

dō wûn nō iL kait, cust. 3 sing., he did not shoot. 144-13.

dō ma a din iL tewit, cust. 3 sing., she did not move. 341-1.

dō ma a din niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., she could not walk. 276-3.

dō nō niL tin te sil len, fut. def. 3 sing., he did not want to leave it. 293-8.

tce iL *to*, cust. 3 sing., he pulled out the knot. 332-12.

tce na niL kait dei, past def. 3 sing., he poked out. 174-9.

tce na xōn neL tiñ, pres. def. 1 sing., I brought it down. 273-7.

tce na xōn niL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 153-7.

tce niL men nei, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim out. 265-10.

tce niL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 282-2.

tce niL tik, past def. 3 sing., he pinched out. 143-14.

tce niL tsit, past def. 3 sing., he untied the strap. 106-2.

tce niL kait, past def. 3 sing., he put out. 153-9.

tce xō niL ten, past def. 3 sing., they took him out. 278-4.

ke na ne iL a, cust. 3 sing., she leaned it up. 290-1.

ke ne iL a, cust. 3 sing., she leaned it up. 290-9.

ke niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., he lifted it up. 163-1.

kiL tewit, imp. 2 sing., push it. 162-14.

kyū*ic* tewit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

Conjugation 3A.

Na iL xût, he is tearing down.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nau*ic* xût	na dil xût
2. nûL xût	naL xût
3. na iL xût	na ya iL xût
3*a*. nai iL xût	na yai iL xût

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ naaw xût	dō xō liñ na dil xût
2.	nûl xût	nal xût
3.	na il xût	na ya il xût
3*a*.	nai il xût	na yai il xût

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	nûl xût	nal xût
3.	na teōl xût	na ya teōl xût
3*a*.	na ōl xût	na yai ōl xût

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na iūw xût	na it dil xût
2.	na il xût	na ōl xût
3.	na il xût	na ya il xût
3*a*.	nai il xût	na yai il xût

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na sel xût	nas dil xût
2.	na sil xût	na sōl xût
3.	na is xût	na ya is xût
3*a*.	nais xût	na yais xût

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na sel xût	nas dil xût
2.	na sil xût	na sōl xût
3.	na is xût	na ya is xût
3*a*.	nais xût	na yais xût

The form with l is similar to that of the first and second conjugations. It will be noticed that the l disappears in the third person singular and plural of the definite tenses after s which it would be compelled to follow in the same syllable.

a na dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 101-14.

a da yis tewin te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., he makes for himself. 338-6.

a dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 102-6.

a dis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he might make. 363-5.

iūw tewe, pres. 1 sing., let me make. 278-7.

iL tewe, imp. 2 sing., make it. 278-8.

yai xōs tewūw, past def. 3 sing., they smelled of him. 165-3

ya na is kil, past def. 3 sing., he split it. 142-3, 210-2.

wûñ Lō teis tewen, past def. 3 sing., about it he laughed. 151-15.

me na is te ei, past def. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-10.

na iL its, pres. 3*a* sing., it is running around. 294-4.

na iL its ^{0}x, pres. 3 sing., he ran around. 185-10.

na iL te ^{0}x, pres. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-6.

na is its, past def. 3 sing., different places she ran. 185-6.

na is men nei, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-1.

na is xût, past def. 3 sing., he tore down. 104-8.

na is te, past def. 3 sing., he carried it around. 282-4.

na is tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made. 110-12.

na is tewen nei, past def. 3 sing., that grew. 287-7.

na is tewin teL, fut. def. 3 sing., he will make. 321-11.

nauw tewe, pres. 1 sing., I am going to make. 301-1.

na yai xoi iL tewe, cust. 3*a* plu., they make him. 196-3.

na ya is xût, past def. 3 plu., they tore down. 267-8.

na ya is tewen, past def. 3 plu., they made. 284-1.

na seL tewen, past def. 1 sing., I made. 296-2.

na seL tewiñ, pres. def. 1 sing., I make. 302-11.

na seL tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will make it. 257-14.

nas its ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it ran around. 294-3.

noi na seL tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will bury it. 282-6.

hwiL tewe, imp. 2 sing., make me. 114-3.

xai xōs ten nei, past def. 3*a* sing., they took her up. 239-1.

xa is ten, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 99-2.

ya is tewen, past def. 3 plu., they made up (a load). 171-17.

seL waL te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.

seL tewiñ, pres. def. 1 sing., I will make. 290-8.

seL tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will make it. 152-3.
dō nais tewiñ, pres. def. 3*a* sing., nobody could make. 322-8.
ta na is waL ei, past def. 3 sing., he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
ta na is ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he had taken it out. 217-17.
ta nai xōs dō wei, past def. 3*a* sing., it cut him all to pieces. 108-2.
te sōL tin te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will take. 222-7.
tee iL wal, cust. 3 sing., they dance. 239-3.
teiL waL win *te*, pres. 3 sing., they always dance. 239-2.
teis tewen, past def. 3 sing., she did it. 157-10.
teis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., to make. 98-1.
teō xōs tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made. 114-8.

Conjugation 3B.

Teis siL we, he is killing.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	sū*ur* we	sit dil we
2.	siL we	sōL we
3.	teis siL we	ya siL we
3*a*.	yis siL we	yai siL we

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ sū*ur* we	dō xō liñ sit dil we
2.	siL we	sōL we
3.	teis siL we	ya siL we
3*a*.	yis siL we	yai siL we

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	siL we	sōL we
3.	teō sōL we	ya sōL we
3*a*.	yō sōL we	yai sōL we

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. se iūw we	se it dil we
2. se iL we	sō ōL we
3. tcis se iL we	ye se iL we
3*a*. yis se iL we	yai se iL we

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. se seL wiñ	ses dil wiñ
2. se siL wiñ	se sōL wiñ
3. tcis seL wiñ	ya seL wiñ
3*a*. yis seL wiñ	yai seL wiñ

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. se seL wen	ses dil wen
2. se siL wen	se sōL wen
3. tcis seL wen	ya seL wen
3*a*. yis seL wen	yai seL wen

Verbs of this group in the third person singular and plural of the definite tenses, instead of dropping the class sign L, drop the conjugation sign s. The s which appears in the example above belongs to the prefix. Most of these verbs are similar to those which occur without the s even in the first class where L would not stand after it.

a til teōx teL tcwen, past def. 3 sing., he is growing strong. 294-17.

ya xō seL wen, past def. 3 plu., they killed him. 171-12.

ya xō siL we, pres. 3 sing., they might kill him. 278-5.

ya xō teL xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked him. 267-15.

ya teL tcwen, past def. 3 plu., they grew. 265-1.

ya teL kait, past def. 3 plu., they went on. 159-14.

ya teL wis, past def. 3 plu., they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.

ye tcit teL kait, past def. 3 sing., one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.

yis se iL we, cust. 3*a* sing., he killed. 136-13.

yis se teL wen nei, past def. 3 sing., he commenced to kill. 136-10.

nain teL dik, past def. 3*a* sing., he pecked. 113-14.

nai deL dō, past def. 3 sing., he cut him. 164-3.

na ya xō teL xa, past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-3.

na xō teL tewō ig, past def. 3 sing., he swept. 210-12.

na deL waL, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 114-5.

na dit teL waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw them. 109-16, 192-12.

na teL men, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-1.

na teL dit dauw, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 100-13.

na teL dite tewen, past def. 3 sing., he grew. 96-1.

na teL dit tewiñ xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had grown. 120-12.

na teL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took it along. 282-3.

ne se seL win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill you. 151-2.

xoi na teL weL, past def. 3 sing., they camped. 116-7.

xoi teL weL, past def. 3*a* sing., they spent the night. 198-12.

xō lûn ne seL wiñ, pres. def. 3*a* sing., it has worn you out. 105-16.

xōL teL tewen, past def. 3*a* sing., it grew with him. 137-18

xō se seL win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.

xō sūw we, pres. 1 sing., let me kill him. 159-8.

xō dit teL xûts, past def. 3 sing., she felt it bite. 111-2.

se seL win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill it. 162-7.

da na deL waL, past def. 3 sing., he poured it. 281-17.

dō he min teL dauw, past def. 3 sing., he did not run for it. 112-13.

dō he teL tewen, past def. 3*a* sing., it had not grown. 96-7.

dō xō liñ nō siL we, impot. 2 sing., you can't kill us. 165-7.

teL ate, past def. 3*a* sing., a pack-train came. 200-1.

teL ate ei, past def. 3*a* sing., they went with a pack-train. 200-9.

teL tewen, past def. 3*a* sing., it grew. 96-3.

teL tewiñ xō lûñ, pres. def. 3*a* sing., it had grown. 306-17.

teL tewin te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., when it grows. 267-5.

te sōL tin te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will take. 222-7.
tsis siL we, pres. 3 sing., he killed one. 319-4.
tce xō seL wen, past def. 3 sing., he killed her. 164-11.
tce xō teL waL, past def. 3 sing., he pulled him. 106-17.
tce xō teL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took him along. 210-15.
tcex xot dit teL en, past def. 3 sing., he watching her. 137-10.
tce seL wen, past def. 3 sing., he killed it. 136-11.
tcis se iL we ei, cust. 3 sing., she had killed. 333-5.
tcis seL win detc, pres. def. 3 sing., if he kills. 139-5.
tcis seL win te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will kill. 311-16.
tcis se teL wen e xō lan, past def. 3 sing., he had killed he saw. 186-7.
tcis siL we, pres. 3 sing., he killed. 106-4.
tcit teL lū, past def., 3 sing., he rubbed it. 278-10.
tcit teL men, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 265-9.
tcit teL xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked it. 185-12.
tcit teL dauc, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 152-15.
tcit teL taL, past def. 3 sing., dancing. 362-4.
tcit teL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took along. 152-9.
tcit teL tcwen, past def. 3 sing., one after the other grew. 207-1.
tcit teL tcwiñ hcûñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he may grow. 348-6
tcit teL kait, past def. 3 sing., he started in a boat. 104-6.
tcit teL kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he took it along. 204-6.
tcit teL qōl, past def. 3 sing., he crawled. 347-8.
tcō xot dit teL en, past def. 3 sing., he watched along. 97-10.
kit teL tsas, past def. 3 sing., he whipped. 317-9.
kit teL tits, past def. 3 sing., he used for a cane. 317-7, 152-12.
kit te seL tsas te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will whip. 317-8.
kya teL tcwe, pres. def. 3 sing., she heard it cry. 135-9.
kya teL tcwū we tsū, past def. 3 sing., he heard it cry. 204-9, 281-11.

Conjugation 4.

Na iL tsûñ, he has just found.

Present.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nauw tsûñ	na dil tsûñ
2.	nûL tsûñ	naL tsûñ
3.	na iL tsûñ	na ya iL tsûñ
3*a*.	naiL tsûñ	na yaiL tsûñ

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ nauw tsis	dō xō liñ na dil tsis
2.	nûL tsis	naL tsis
3.	na iL tsis	na ya iL tsis
3*a*.	naiL tsis	na yaiL tsis

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	nûL tsis	naL tsis
3.	na teōL tsis	na ya teōL tsis
3*a*.	na ōL tsis	na ya ōL tsis

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na iūw tsis	na it dil tsis
2.	na iL tsis	na ōL tsis
3.	na iL tsis	na ya iL tsis
3*a*.	nai iL tsis	na yai iL tsis

Past.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nauw tsan	na dil tsan
2.	nûL tsan	naL tsan
3.	na iL tsan	na ya iL tsan
3*a*.	naiL tsan	na yaiL tsan

Two roots, possibly related, appear in the example given above.

a iL en ka, past 3 sing., the way they do it. 227-2.

a iL in nc en, pres. 3 sing., they used to chase. 322-5.
a iL in te, fut. 3 sing., they will do. 266-13.
ai kiL in te, fut. 3 sing., when it happens. 217-6.
a de iL kit, past 3 sing., he took with himself. 270-7.
a de xōL kit, past 3 sing., she caught against herself. 223-14.
a diL kiL, imp. 2 sing., take it with you. 356-16.
a dō iū*w* tsan, past 1 sing., I didn't find it. 243-16.
a dū*w* kit, past 1 sing., to myself I held. 353-6.
a kiL en, what they do. 322-1.
iū*w* tsan, past 1 sing., I found. 286-6.
iū*w* tsûñ, pres. 1 sing., (I wish) I could see. 336-9.
iū*w* tsûn te, fut. 1 sing., where am I going to find? 244-7.
ōL tsai ne, imp. 2 plu., dry them. 101-4.
ya iL kit te, fut. 3 plu., they were going to catch. 102-2.
ya xōL tsan, past 3 plu., they saw him. 101-16.
yō xōL tsan nei, past 3*a* sing., it saw him. 204-4.
ma a kiL en ne en, pres. 3 sing., their doings. 361-11.
na iL tsan, past 3 sing., he found signs. 185-11.
na iL kit dei, past 3 sing., he caught it. 152-6.
nai xōL tsan ne te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will find him. 307-13.
na ya xōL tsan, past 3 sing., he found them. 267-15.
na h*w*ōL tsan, past 2 plu., you found me. 230-5.
xa ai ya xōL iñ ^{0}x, pres. 3*a* plu., they did that with him. 211-5.
xa a iL in te, fut. 3 sing., that will be done. 203-8.
xa a ya iL iñ ^{0}x, pres. 3 plu., they did that. 105-10.
xa a kiL in te, fut. 3 sing., that way they will do. 211-15.
xō*w* tsan, past 1 sing., I saw him. 351-9.
xō*w* tsis, past 1 sing., I saw him. 353-3.
xwa iL kit, past 3 sing., she gave him. 98-11.
siL tûñ ^{0}x, pres. 3*a* sing., it lay. 266-8.
siL kyōs, pres. 3*a* sing., it lies. 207-6.
dō na ya xōL tsan nei, past 3 plu., they did not see him. 152-6.
dō teiL tsan, past 3 sing., he found nothing. 317-10.
dō iL tsûn te xō lûñ, fut. 2 sing., you can't find it anywhere. 246-6.

dō ya iL tsan, past 3 plu., they did not see. 98-7.
dō ya xōL tsan, past 3 sing., he did not see (them). 238-14.
dō yiL tsis, past 3*a* sing., it saw (nobody). 117-15, 141-9.
dō na iL tsan, past 3 sing., she did not find again. 243-16.
dō na iL tsûn de, pres. 3 sing., they won't find again. 321-10.
dō na ya iL tsis, past 3 plu., they never saw. 191-5.
dō na xōL tsûñ ^{0}x xō lûñ, pres. 2 plu., you won't see him any more. 306-6.
dō he ya iL kit, past 3 plu., they did not catch. 102-3.
dō he teiL tsan, past 3 sing., nothing he saw. 363-4.
dō xō liñ teiL tsis, impot. 3 sing., he will not see. 317-13.
dō xō liñ naL tsis, impot. 2 plu., never you will see. 361-11.
dō teiL tsan, past 3 sing., she could not find. 159-4.
dō teiL tsis, past 3 sing., she did not see. 286-3.
dō teō xōL tsis, past 3 sing., he saw no one. 238-8.
tee xōL kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 143-9.
teiL tsan, past 3 sing., she gave birth (found). 189-7.
teiL tsan nei, past 3 sing., she saw. 242-4.
teiL kit, past 3 sing., he took hold. 106-16.
teō xōL kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 151-2.
teū hwiL kin ne en, past 3 sing., he nearly caught me. 176-14.

Class III.

Conjugation 1.

Ya de qōt, he is dodging.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yauw de qōt	ya dûk qōt
2.	yûn de qōt	ya de qōt
3.	ya de qōt	ya ya de qōt
3*a*.	ya dûk qōt	ya ya dûk qōt

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ yauw de qōt	dō xō liñ ya dûk qōt
2.	yûn de qōt	ya de qōt
3.	ya de qōt	ya ya de qōt
3*a*.	ya dûk qōt	ya ya dûk qōt

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. yûn de qōt	ya de qōt
3. ya teō de qōt	ya ya teō de qōt
3*a*. ya ō de qōt	ya ya ō de qōt

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ya iūw de qōt	ya it de qōt
2. ya in de qōt	ya ō de qōt
3. ya it qōt	ya ya it qōt
3*a*. ya it qōt	ya ya it qōt

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yauw de qōt	ya wit de qōt
2. yan de qōt	ya wō de qōt
3. ya wit qōt	ya ya wit qōt
3*a*. yat qōt	ya yat qōt

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yauw de qōt	ya wit de qōt
2. yan de qōt	ya wō de qōt
3. ya wit qōt	ya ya wit qōt
3*a*. yat qōt	ya yat qōt

The verbs which belong to this class, as has been said above, are of two kinds; those which have roots which do not occur without the preceding dental, which characterizes the class; and those which take the dental because of the preceding prefix na- with the iterative force. The conjugations of this class are peculiar in that they have the sign of the first person singular -ūw in the definite tenses instead of e which occurs in these tenses in the preceding classes, and also in the third person of several tenses where the syllable de becomes a t which is appended to the preceding syllable instead of standing alone. The first person plural lacks its characteristic syllable beginning with d.

in ta na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he turned back. 102-12.
in ta na wit ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he would turn back. 187-4.
ya it qōt, cust. 3*a* sing., it always dodged. 286-11.
ya wit xûs sil lei, past def. 3*a* sing., it flew up. 294-15.
ya wit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he tumbled. 118-15.
ya na it xûs, cust. 3 sing., it kept flying up. 113-1.
ya na wit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 329-15.
ya nat xûts ei, past def. 3*a* sing., he flew away. 113-10.
ya nat dje ū, past def. 3*a* sing., they came back up. 301-15
yat mil lei, past def. 3*a* plu., they fell back. 165-11.
yat qōt, past def. 3*a* sing., it dodged. 286-10.
ye wit dje ū, past def. 3 sing., they went in. 299-14.
ye wit kait, past def. 3*a* sing., they went in. 140-1.
ye wit kai te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., a boat will come. 209-3.
ye wit kait diñ, past def. 3*a* sing., the landing place. 140-2
ye wit qōt, past def. 3*a* sing., it fell. 136-3.
ye na it dau*w*, cust. 3 sing., he went back in. 288-6.
ye na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he went in. 98-15.
ye na wit ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wit ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will go in. 311-15.
yī kyū wit tsōs sil, past def. 3*a* sing., they were sucking. 325-5.
yō dū wit xûl liL te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., they will ask for. 296-3.
nai wit iñ il, past def. 3*a* sing., she looked. 243-5.
na ō dū*w* de xût, pres. 1 sing., I ask you for it. 296-10.
na ya wit dil, past def. 3 plu., they went along. 172-1.
na wit xûs iL, pres. def. 3 sing., he is falling. 152-5.
na wit xûs sil, pres. def. 3 sing., he flew along back. 204-7.
na wit dal, past def. 3 sing., he went. 223-12.
na wit dal lit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he was coming along. 100-17.
na wit dal hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he came back. 223-7
na wit daL, pres. def. 3 sing., he was coming back. 152-7.
na wit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he tumbled. 118-17.
na na it dau*w*, cust. 3*a* sing., it had gone down. 104-10.
na na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he came down. 138-15.

na na wit xûts, past def. 3 sing., he flew back down. 114-2.

na na wit diL te, fut. def. 3 plu., people will live again. 236-3.

na nat yai, past def. 3*a* sing., the sun had gone down. 202-9.

nin sū wit deL, past def. 3 plu., they danced. 366-1.

hwa na na wit daL diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., in the evening (when the sun had gone down).

hwe de ai ye nat yai, past def. 3*a* sing., my head it came to. 356-15.

xa wit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 329-13.

xe e ya xō wit meL, past def. 3 plu., they had thrown away part of themselves. 181-9.

xōL teū wit dil, past def. 3 plu., those following him. 208-1

xot da na wit xûts, past def. 3 sing., he fell back. 152-3.

da wit qōt tsū, pres. 3*a* sing., it tumbling about she heard. 136-3.

da na dū wit ya yei, past def. 3 sing., it went back. 234-4.

da nat la le, pres. def. 3*a* sing., it floating. 243-13.

da nat xûts tse, past def. 3*a* sing., it lit on. 204-8.

da na kit dū wit tce iL te, fut. def. 3 sing., the wind will blow gently. 273-1.

dō ye na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come in. 238-12.

djet waL, past def. 3*a* sing., it opened. 281-17.

tai win nûñ iL de,[1] pres. def. 3 sing., if he drinks water. 338-7.

tai din nûñ, pres. 1 plu., let us drink water. 179-3.

tauw din nûn te, fut. 1 sing., I am going to have a drink. 111-13.

ta win nan,[1] past def. 3 sing., he drank it. 337-7.

ta nai win nûn de,[1] pres. def. 3 sing., if he drinks. 337-16.

ta nai win nûn te,[1] fut. def. 3 sing., he will drink. 337-18.

tan din nan, past def. 2 sing., you drank. 337-12.

te wit qōt te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., in the water it seemed about to tumble. 286-13.

[1]These words change t to n before the root.

teū wit til, past def. 3 sing., she was holding up. 246-12.
ke it mil lei, cust. 3 plu., they drop. 180-14.
kyū wit tee il, past def. 3 sing., it blew along. 324-7.

Conjugation 2.

Na nit au*w*, he is bringing back.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nau*w* de au*w*	na ne de au*w*
2.	nan de au*w*	na nō de au*w*
3.	na nit au*w*	na ya nit au*w*
3*a*.	nai nit au*w*	na yai nit au*w*

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ nau*w* de au*w*	dō xō liñ na ne de au*w*
2.	nan de au*w*	na nō de au*w*
3.	na nit au*w*	na ya nit au*w*
3*a*.	nai nit au*w*	na yai nit au*w*

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	nan de au*w*	na nō de au*w*
3.	na nō de au*w*	na ya nō de au*w*
3*a*.	nai nō de au*w*	na yai nō de au*w*

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na ne iū*w* de au*w*	na ne e de au*w*
2.	na ne in de au*w*	na nō ō de au*w*
3.	na ne it de au*w*	na ya ne it au*w*
3*a*.	nai ne it de au*w*	na yai ne it au*w*

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nau*w* de ûñ	na ne de ûñ
2.	nan de ûñ	na nō de ûñ
3.	na in de ûñ	na ya in de ûñ
3*a*.	nai nin de ûñ	na yai nin de ûñ

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nau*w* de an	na ne de an
2. nan de an	na nō de an
3. na in de an	na ya in de an
3*a*. nai nin de an	na yai nin de an

That the verbs listed below correspond to those constituting the second conjugation in the first two classes is evident; first, from the prefixes which occur with them, second on account of the meaning which indicates the completion of the act, and third from the fact that the n which characterizes the second conjugation appears in most cases but not in the form and position obtaining in the preceding classes. In the third person of the past definite, for instance, na nin de an, or na nit an, would be the form expected from analogy with conjugation first of this class and the second conjugation of the other classes. That the form na in de an is the one which occurs in all cases seems to be due to some phonetic causes not now apparent.

yū wûn dim mil lei, past def. 3*a* sing., it went through 211-5.

wûn dim mil, pres. 3*a* sing., it going through. 144-3.

wûn dim mil lei, past def. 3 sing., it went through. 144-2.

Le nai yûn dil la te, fut. def. 1 plu., we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.

Le na in dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he completed the circuit. 220-8.

Le na in dī ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he got nearly around. 220-6.

Le na it dau*w*, cust. 3 sing., he used to make rounds. 336-7

Le nau*w* dil la, pres. 1 sing., I have a fire. 351-6.

Le nûn dû waL, past def. 3*a* sing., it shut. 108-16.

Lin dûk kait de, past def. 3*a* sing., they slid together. 295-2.

me nûn dī yai, past def. 3*a* sing., years. 145-7.

na in de an, past def. 3 sing., he brought. 365-17.

na in dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he got back. 121-16.

na in dī ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he came back. 98-6.

na in dī ya diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he got back place. 142-5.
na in dik git, past def. 3*a* sing., they came back. 299-9.
nau*ic* dī yai, past def. 1 sing., I have come. 145-10.
na ne it wū*ic*, cust. 3 sing., he used to carry it back. 237-8.
na ne it dau*ic*, cust. 3 sing., he used to come back. 137-1.
na ne it git, cust. 3 sing., they came back. 233-5.
na nō dī ya, imp. 3 sing., let it come back. 233-5.
na tin dī ya ne, imp. 2 sing., go home. 337-18.
nō na in dī tsū, past def. 3 sing., he rolled. 121-8.
nō na in dûk qōt, past def. 3 sing., he reached by jumping. 329-18.
nō na it dje ū, cust. 3 sing., they came back. 299-10.
nō na it tse, cust. 3 sing., she always shut the door. 158-1.
nō nan dit dje ū, past def. 3 sing., they got back. 301-15.
nō nûn de xen, past def. 3 sing., they floated to shore. 216-6.
nōn dī yan, past def. 3*a* sing., one was left. 118-11.
nō nûn dī ya te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nō nûn dil lat, past def. 3*a* sing., it got back. 246-2.
nō nûn dim mil, past def. 3*a* sing., it fell back. 151-18.
nōn de mil, past def. 3*a* sing., it fell. 143-8.
nōn de qōt ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it stopped. 287-2.
nōn dik kil lei, past def. 3 sing., that far he split it. 210-2.
nûn dī ya te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will come back. 307-9.
nûn dûk qōte tsū, pres. def. 3*a* sing., he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xōL Le nûn dil lat, past def. 3*a* sing., it floated with him. 315-5.
xōL Le nûn dū waL ei, past def. 3*a* sing., with him it shut. 109-5.
xōL me nûn dil lat dei, past def. 3*a* sing., with him it floated back. 315-6.
dō na in dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come back. 306-2.
tce in de git, past def. 3*a* sing., they ran down. 153-16.
tce na in dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he went out. 153-11.
tce na in dī ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she went down. 325-8.

tcin dûk kait dei, past def. 3*a* sing., they came down to. 158-16.

tcin dûk qōt ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it tumbled. 135-12.

Conjugation 3.

Na de qōt, he is tumbling about.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nau*w* de qōt	na dûk qōt
2.	nûn de qōt	na de qōt
3.	na de qōt	na ya de qōt
3*a*.	na dûk qōt	na ya dûk qōt

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ nau*w* de qōt	dō xō liñ na dûk qōt
2.	nûn de qōt	na de qōt
3.	na de qōt	na ya de qōt
3*a*.	na dûk qōt	na ya dûk qōt

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	nûn de qōt	na de qōt
3.	na tcō de qōt	na ya tcō de qōt
3*a*.	na ō de qōt	na ya ō de qōt

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na iū*w* de qōt	na it de qōt
2.	na in de qōt	na ō de qōt
3.	na it qōt	na ya it qōt
3*a*.	na it qōt	na ya it qōt

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nas dûk qōt	na se de qōt
2.	na sin de qōt	na sō de qōt
3.	na is de qōt	na ya is de qōt
3*a*.	nas dûk qōt	na yas de qōt

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nas dûk qōt	na se de qōt
2. na sin de qōt	na sō de qōt
3. na is de qōt	na ya is de qōt
3*a*. nas dûk qōt	na yas de qōt

The noteworthy fact in the preceding paradigm is the lack, in the first person singular of the definite tenses, of either of the usual signs for that person and number. If the sign has been that usual in the definite tenses e, there is no apparent reason for its disappearance: but if it was ūw, as is found in the other conjugations of this class, two spirants would stand together, presenting a difficult combination even for an Athapascan tongue.

in na iūw dûk kai, cust. 1 sing., I always get up. 241-1.
in na is dûk ka, past def. 3 sing., she got up. 110-14.
in nas dûk ka ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it got up. 114-16.
in nas dûk ka hit, pres. 3*a* sing., when he got up. 115-8.
yū wûn na na is dim mit, past def. 3*a* sing., she turned over. 117-4.
me na is dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he climbed. 103-12.
min na na se it dauw, cust. 3 sing., he always went around. 346-3.
na is diL tat, past def. 3 sing., she ran. 185-6.
na is din nan, past def. 3 sing., he turned. 278-11.
na ya is dil len ei, past def. 3 plu., they became. 166-13
na ya nū wes dil lai, past def. 3 plu., they took the bet. 142-17.
na na is dits tse, past def. 3 sing., he turned it around. 314-6.
na ne wes dil lai, past def. 3 sing., he won. 211-6.
na des dûk qōt, past def. 3 sing., he rolled around. 175-12, 222-9.
na tes dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he went home. 97-17.
na tes dī ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he arrived. 104-3.
na tes dī ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go back. 117-14.
xa na is dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he came back up. 100-2.

xa na is dī ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he came up. 210-12.

xa na is dī ya de, pres. def. 3 sing., if she comes up. 111-6.

xa na is diL Lat, past def. 3 sing., she had run up. 135-13.

xon na is din nûñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he turned around. 278-12.

dō na xōs dil le te, fut. def. 3 sing., it will be no more. 228-4

dō nas dil len nei, past def. 3 sing., it did not happen. 117-5.

ta na is dī yai, past def. 3 sing., he came out of it again. 314-6.

tsis dī yan, past def. 3 sing., he was old. 169-2.

teis dī yan ne te, fut. def. 3 sing., she may live to be old. 325-13.

Class IV.

Conjugation 1.

Na il yeūw, he is resting.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nauw yeūw	na dil yeūw
2.	nûl yeūw	naL yeūw
3.	na il yeūw	na ya il yeūw
3*a*.	nal yeūw	na yal yeūw

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ nauw yeūw	dō xō liñ na dil yeūw
2.	nûl yeūw	naL yeūw
3.	na il yeūw	na ya il yeūw
3*a*.	nal yeūw	na yal yeūw

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	nûl yeūw	naL yeūw
3.	na teōl yeūw	na ya teōl yeūw
3*a*.	na ōl yeūw	na ya ōl yeūw

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. na iūɯ yeūɯ	na it dil yeūɯ
2. na il yeūɯ	na ōl yeūɯ
3. na il yeūɯ	na ya il yeūɯ
3*a*. na il yeūɯ	na ya il yeūɯ

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nauɯ yeūɯ	na wit dil yeūɯ
2. nal yeūɯ	na wōl yeūɯ
3. na wil yeūɯ	na ya wil yeūɯ
3*a*. nal yeūɯ	na yal yeūɯ

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. nauɯ yeūɯ	na wit dil yeūɯ
2. nal yeūɯ	na wōl yeūɯ
3. na wil yeūɯ	na ya wil yeūɯ
3*a*. nal yeūɯ	na yal yeūɯ

The forms of the verbs composing Class IV are perfect analogs of those in Class II, the voiced l appearing in the place of the surd ł, except in the second person plural throughout, where ł is found instead of l. This exception is no doubt due to the strongly aspirated ō which, as the sign of this person and number, stands before the ł and in the same syllable with it.

In almost every case, the roots occurring in the verbs of this class do not appear in other classes but seem to demand the preceding l. Since this l stands immediately before the root, phonetic reasons were sought for the occurrence of this class. No facts appear to justify such a conclusion, and analogy with the passive forms point to morphological causes.

ya wil tōn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 165-9.
yal tōn ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it jumped off. 163-18.
ya kyū wil kyan ne xō lan, past def. 3 plu., they found they were pregnant. 278-3.

ye e il tōn xō lan, cust. 3*a* sing., (birds) used to jump in. 117-17.

ye na wil Lat, past def. 3 sing.. she ran in. 136-1, 169-9.

ye na wil de tōn, past def. 3 sing., she jumped in. 135-11.

ye nal Lat, past def. 3*a* sing., it ran in. 329-8.

ye nū wil gil lil, past def. 3 sing., it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.

yin nel git, past def. 3*a* sing., he was afraid. 114-16.

yin ne nal Lat, past def. 3*a* sing., in the ground it ran. 221-12.

wûn na xō il yū, cust. 3*a* sing., they come to eat it. 356-12.

wût na ya xō wil yan, past def. 3 plu., they watched him. 267-10.

Liñ xō wil *t*en, past def. 3 sing., he addressed her. 98-10.

Lū win *t*en, past def. 3 sing., she addressed her. 181-9.

me ya dū wil wau*w*, past def. 3 plu., they began to talk about it. 265-1.

min na il dal, cust. 3 sing., she ran around. 153-2.

na il tsit, cust. 3 sing., it falls. 275-3.

na il tsit te, fut. 3 sing., would drop. 104-11.

na wil yeū*w*, past def. 3 sing., he rested. 119-14.

na wil dit tal, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 221-7.

nal iū*w* te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will drop. 115-13.

nal h*w*in te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will melt away. 273-6.

nal dit dal, past def. 3 sing., (he saw) it coming along. 115-15.

nal tsit, past def. 3*a* sing., it fell down. 145-2.

naL yeū*w*, imp. 2 plu., rest. 280-5.

na na wil La dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran down. 221-17.

na nal de iū*w*, pres. def. 3*a* sing., (water) dripping off. 337-5.

na nal dit tsit diñ, pres. def. 3*a* sing., where it fell. 96-4.

na xō wil tsit xō lûñ, pres. def. 3 sing., it fell. 306-15.

na xō de il en, cust. 3 sing., he watched him. 202-5.

na dū wil dit tōn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped off. 107-14.

na dū wil ye, past def. 3 sing., they danced again. 215-13.

na teil yeū*w* sa an diñ, pres. 3 sing., the resting place. 363-3.

na tcil yeūw diñ, pres. 3 sing., resting place. 347-3.
ne iūw git tse, pres. 1 sing., I feel afraid. 176-5.
nûl diL Lat, past def. 3*a* sing., he ran back. 115-16.
xe e na wil Lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran away again. 176-16
xō wil Lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 199-4.
xōL wil dal, past def. 3*a* sing., with him it came along. 115-1.
xōL ta na wil Lat, past def. 3 sing., with him she went. 223-14.
da wil Lat, past def. 3*a* sing., it jumped on. 113-14.
da wil tōn ei, past def. 3*a* sing., it jumped. 115-9.
da na dū wil Lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran back. 97-12. 98-15.
da de il ya, cust. 3 sing., they stand around. 195-7.
da tcit dū wil Lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 164-2.
da'tcū wil tōn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 109-14.
dō nil git he ne, imp. 2 sing., don't be afraid. 170-15.
dō xwe xō yûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will be crazy. 307-10
te wil tsit, past def. 3*a* sing., it sank. 153-17.
te nal dit dō te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will draw back. 273-5.
te na de il ya, cust. 3 sing., in the water they stand. 310-4.
tce il La de, pres. 3 sing., he is running along. 220-13.
tcin nel git, past def. 3 sing., she was afraid of. 192-2.
tcit dil ye, pres. 3 sing., to dance. 117-8.
tcit dil ye ⁰x, pres. 3 sing., they danced. 216-7.
tcit dil ye te, fut. 3 sing., there will be a dance. 203-8.
tcit dil wauw tsū, pres. 3 sing., talking he heard. 170-16.
tcit dū wil ye ei, past def. 3 sing., they danced. 216-16.
tcit dū wil yel iL de, pres. def. 3 sing., if they dance. 117-10
tcit dū wil ye iL te, fut. def. 3 sing., they will dance. 117-9
tcit dū wil ye liL te, fut. def. 3 sing., there will be a dance. 230-5.
tcit dū wil Lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped off. 107-11.
tcū wil daL tsū, pres. def. 3 sing., he heard him coming. 176-11.
kya tū wil tcwel, past def. 3 sing., he crying along. 135-10

Verbs belonging to Class IV, Conjugation 2.

min na il dal, cust. 3 sing., around she ran. 153-2.
nō il ʟa, pres. 3 sing., he came running (she heard). 360-8
nō din nil tewan, past def. 3 sing., they finished supper. 141-4.
tce il ʟat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out. 106-2.
tce il qōl e xō lan, past def. 3 sing., it had crawled out. 185-11.
tce na il ʟat, past def. 3 sing., she came there. 135-9.
tce tcil tōn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out. 163-16.
tcin nil qōl ei, past def. 3 sing., he crawled. 347-9.

Conjugation 3.

Na dil iñ, he is watching for it.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na dū*w* iñ	na dit dil iñ
2.	na dil iñ	na dōʟ iñ
3.	na dil iñ	na ya dil iñ
3*a*.	nai dil iñ	na yai dil iñ

Impotential.

	Singular.		Plural.	
1.	dō xō liñ	na dū*w* en	dō xō liñ	na dit dil en
2.		na dil en		na dōʟ en
3.		na dil en		na ya dil en
3*a*.		nai dil en		na yai dil en

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	na dil iñ	na dōʟ iñ
3.	na dōl iñ	na ya dōl iñ
3*a*.	nai dōl iñ	na yai dōl iñ

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	na de iū*w* en	na de it dil en
2.	na de il en	na dō ōʟ en
3.	na de il en	na ya de il en
3*a*.	nai de il en	na yai de il en

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. na dū wes iñ	na dū wes dil iñ
2. na dū we sil iñ	na dū we sōl iñ
3. na dū wes iñ	na ya dū wes iñ
3*a*. nai dū wes iñ	na yai dū wes iñ

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. na dū wes en	na dū wes dil en
2. na dū we sil en	na dū we sōl en
3. na dū wes en	na ya dū wes en
3*a*. nai dū wes en	na yai dū wes en

As in the third conjugation of the preceding class the first person singular of the definite tenses has a form without the usual signs found in that person and number.

ā nū wes *te*, past def. 3*a* sing., he looked. 143-14.
iūw yō, pres. 1 sing., I like. 230-16.
in nas łat, past def. 3*a* sing., it ran up. 295-5.
in na teis łat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 171-9.
ye nes git, past def. 3*a* sing., it (was) frightened. 215-4.
ye nes git te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will be afraid. 236-2.
yit dū wes yō te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will like. 311-10.
yū wûn na xōs yū, past def. 3*a* sing., they ate. 347-15.
wes sil yō ne en, pres. def. 2 sing., you used to like. 307-16.
wûn na xō il yū, cust. 3 sing., they come to eat it. 356-12.
wûn na xōs yū, past def. 3*a* sing., it went to eat. 364-8.
me is ła dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran up. 217-16.
me ya dzes la, past def. 3 plu., they did not like him. 182-4.
me dzes la, past def. 3 sing., she hated it. 189-6.
mī nes git, past def. 3*a* sing., it was afraid. 295-4.
mī nes git te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will be afraid. 296-5.
mī nes git teł, fut. def. 3*a* sing., it will be afraid. 295-7.
na xot dū wes in te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch her. 137-3.
nas qōl, past def. 3*a* sing., it crawled around. 294-1.

ne iūᵘc git tse, pres. 1 sing., I feel afraid. 176-5.
nes noi, past def. 3*a* sing., that stand. 220-3.
hai da tcū wes yō, past def. 3 sing., more yet he likes. 340-13.
xa na is diL Lat, past def. 3 sing., she had run up. 135-13.
xoi na se il de qōl, cust. 3*a* sing., on her it kept crawling. 185-2.
xoi nes git, past def. 3 sing., he was afraid. 113-11.
xō wût xō wes yûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch her. 137-7.
xō wût tcū xō wes yan, past def. 3 sing., he watched her. 137-8.
xōL xas tcwen nei, past def. 3*a* sing., it grew up. 137-18.
dō a wûn tel wis he, imp. 2 sing., don't be frightened. 356-2.
dō wes yō, pres. def. 1 sing., I don't like. 233-6.
dō nas dō, pres. 3*a* sing., they won't dodge. 258-13.
dō nit djē tel tsit ne, imp. 2 sing., don't get excited. 170-18.
dō tcū wes yō, past def. 3 sing., he did not like. 96-7.
te sil tcwen ne dûñ, past def. 2 sing., ever since you grew time. 337-13.
tes tcwin ne en teiñ, pres. def. 1 sing., where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tsit ᵍx, pres. 3*a* sing., it will always be. 325-13.
til tcwen, pres. 3*a* sing., it grows. 296-12.
til tcwin ne en, pres. 3*a* sing., it used to grow. 233-1, 5.
tōl tcwen, imp. 3*a* sing., let it grow. 265-6.
tsī yûn te il dil, cust. 3 plu., they always ran off. 333-11.
tce il yō, cust. 3 sing., he liked it. 202-5.
tcū wes yō te, fut. def. 3 sing., he shall like. 307-11.
tcū wes waL, past def. 3 sing., he lay. 112-16.
ke is Lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 158-8.
kes Lat dei, past def. 3*a* sing., he climbed up he saw. 174-7

Objective Conjugation.

First Person Singular.

Ya hwiɬ tūw, he is picking me up.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	ya hwiɬ tūw	ya hwōɬ tūw
3.	ya hwiɬ tūw	ya ya hwiɬ tūw
3*a*.	yai hwiɬ tūw	ya yai hwiɬ tūw

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	ya hwiɬ tūw	ya hwōɬ tūw
3.	ya hwōɬ tūw	ya ya hwōɬ tūw
3*a*.	yai hwōɬ tūw	ya yai hwōɬ tūw

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	ya hwe iɬ tūw	ya hwō ōɬ tūw
3.	ya hwe iɬ tūw	ya ya hwe iɬ tūw
3*a*.	yai hwe iɬ tūw	ya yai hwe iɬ tūw

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	ya hwū wiɬ tiñ	ya hwū wōɬ tiñ
3.	ya hwiɬ tiñ	ya ya hwiɬ tiñ
3*a*.	yai hwiɬ tiñ	ya ya hwiɬ tiñ

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	ya hwū wiɬ ten	ya hwū wōɬ ten
3.	ya hwiɬ ten	ya ya hwiɬ ten
3*a*.	yai hwiɬ ten	ya yai hwiɬ ten

As will be seen from the preceding example, the direct object of the verb is expressed by the insertion of the personal pronoun

in its weak form. Its behavior is not different in any way from that of other weak syllables which may be inserted.[1] The position of the inserted objective is after the adverbial prefix and immediately before the signs of person and number with which, in fact, it often forms a syllable.

Verbs having the first person singular as the direct object.

a hwō la, pres. 2 plu., you have treated me. 166-12.

na hwōL tsan, past 2 plu., you see me. 230-5.

hwiL tewe, imp. 2 sing., make me. 114-3.

hwik kyō wûñ, imp. 3*a* sing., I am going to sleep (let it sleep me). 121-6.

tee hwis sū wiL weL de, pres. 3 sing., if he kills me. 114-3.

teū hwiL kin ne en, pres. 3 sing, he nearly caught me. 176-14.

teū hwō wiL xûl liL te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will ask me for it. 311-17.

teū hwō hwe iL te, fut. 3 sing., they will call me. 272-10.

teū hwōñ hwe e te, fut. 3 sing., they will call me. 272-12.

Verbs having the first person singular as the indirect object.

a na hwiL teit den te, fut. 3 sing., of me he will say. 363-18.

a hwiL tein ne, pres. 3 sing., why does she always tell me? 135-4, 363-16.

a hwiL teit dū win neL, past 3 sing., they told me. 355-11.

a hwiL teit den hwûñ, pres. 3 sing., he must tell me. 314-11.

hwe na teōL xe, imp. 3 sing., let him catch up with me. 187-2.

hwiL teL dauw, pres. 3*a* sing., it would travel with me. 114-11.

hwiL te siñ ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., with me you may go. 187-7.

hwiL teit den te, fut. 3 sing., they will talk to me. 322-15.

hwin na wil lūw te, fut. 2 sing., you will think about me. 307-18.

hwō a nûñ auw, imp. 2 sing., give me. 329-14.

[1] Compare, class ii, conjugation 1*d* supra p. 147.

hwō iL kas, imp. 2 sing., throw me. 153-10.
hwū wa meL tewit te, fut. def. 2 sing., loan me. 296-11.
hwū wa miL tewit, imp. 2 sing., loan me. 326-7.
hwū wûn tūw, imp. 2 sing., hand me. 278-7.
dō a hwiL teit den de, pres. 3 sing., if he does not tell me. 257-12.

Second Person Singular.

Yûn ne teiL tūw, he is picking you up.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yûn nūw tūw	yûn nit dil tūw
2.	———	———
3.	yûn ne teiL tūw	ya yûn ne teiL tūw
3*a*.	yûn niL tūw	yai yûn niL tūw

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	———	———
3.	yûn ne teōL tūw	ya yûn ne teōL tūw
3*a*.	yûn nōL tūw	yai yûn nōL tūw

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yûn ne iūw tūw	yûn ne it dil tūw
2.	———	———
3.	yûn ne tee iL tūw	ya yûn ne iL tūw
3*a*.	yûn ne iL tūw	ya yûn ne iL tūw

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yûn neL tiñ	yûn nū wit dil tiñ
2.	———	———
3.	yûn ne teiL tiñ	ya yûn ne teiL tiñ
3*a*.	yûn niL tiñ	yai yûn niL tiñ

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yûn neL ten	yûn nū wit dil ten
2. ———	———
3. yûn ne teiL ten	ya yûn ne teiL ten
3*a*. yûn niL ten	yai yûn niL ten

For some reason which does not appear, the objective pronoun of the second person, unlike those of the other persons, precedes instead of follows the sign of the third person singular of the verb. Coming throughout immediately after the prefix ya-, the inserted objective has changed that prefix to yûn-. This is probably due to a shifting of accent.

Verbs having the second person singular as the direct object.

nit teū win yûn de, 3 sing., if she eats you. 266-7.

nik kyō wûñ, imp. 3 sing., go to sleep (let it sleep you). 294-5.

nik kyū wiñ ñûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., you will go to sleep. 252-11.

xō lûñ ne seL wiñ, pres. 3 sing., it has worn you out. 105-16.

Verbs having the second person singular as the indirect object.

ûn niL dū*w* ne, pres. 1 sing., I am telling you. 351-8.

ûn niL den ne, past def. 3 sing., I told you. 163-8.

ne e ne se da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will hide from you. 328-6.

niL h*w*e lik te, fut. 1 sing., I will tell you. 151-3.

niL xō*w* lik, pres. 1 sing., I am telling you. 360-8.

niL xōt yûn te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.

niL xwe lik te, fut. 1 sing., I will tell you. 355-4.

niL te sē ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go with you. 187-4.

nū wa me neL tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-6.

nū wa na ne la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-7.

nū wa nel la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will give it to you. 353-7.

Third Person Singular.

Ya xōl tūɯ, he is picking him up.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ya xōɯ tūɯ	ya xōt dil tūɯ
2.	ya xōl tūɯ	ya xōl tūɯ
3.	ya xōl tūɯ	ya ya xōl tūɯ
3*a*.	yai xōl tūɯ	ya yai xōl tūɯ

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	yā xōl tūɯ	ya xōl tūɯ
3.	ya xōl tūɯ	ya ya xōl tūɯ
3*a*.	yai xōl tūɯ	ya yai xōl tūɯ

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ya xoi iūɯ tūɯ	ya xō it dil tūɯ
2.	ya xoi il tūɯ	ya xō ōl tūɯ
3.	ya xoi il tūɯ	ya ya xoi il tūɯ
3*a*.	yai xoi il tūɯ	ya yai xoi il tūɯ

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ya xwel tiñ	ya xō wit dil tiñ
2.	ya xō wil tiñ	ya xō wōl tiñ
3.	ya xōl tiñ	ya ya xōl tiñ
3*a*.	yai xōl tiñ	ya yai xōl tiñ

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ya xwel ten	ya xō wit dil ten
2.	ya xō wil ten	ya xō wōl ten
3.	ya xōl ten	ya ya xōl ten
3*a*.	yai xōl ten	ya yai xōl ten

Verbs having the third person singular as direct object.

yai xoi ī yan, cust. 3*a*. plu., they always eat him. 195-10.

yai xōs tewūw, past def. 3*a*. plu., they smelled of him. 165-3.

ya xō wiL xaiL, past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-5.

ya xō win tewai, past def. 3 plu., they buried him. 172-4.

ya xōL ten, past def. 3 sing., he has taken him. 151-4.

ya xōL tsan, past 3 plu., they saw him. 101-16.

ya xōn neL en, past def. 3 plu., they looked at him. 278-3.

ya xō seL wen, past def., 3 plu., they killed him. 171-12.

ya xō siL we, pres. 3 plu., they might kill him. 278-5.

ya xōs meL, past def. 3 sing., he whipped him. 164-3.

ye na xōL waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw him. 106-13.

ye xō ne iL ye, cust. 3*a* sing., they always eat him up. 195-10.

yō xōL tsan nei, past 3*a* sing., it saw him. 204-4.

na xō wiñ hwaL, past def. 3 sing., he hooked him. 107-6.

miL na xō wiL we, past def., 3*a* sing., he felt sleepy (sleep fought with him). 121-5.

miL xoi niL xe, past def. 3 sing., it went on him. 308-8.

nai xoi iL tau, cust. 3 sing., it flew around her. 333-8.

nai xoi iL tewe ei, cust. 3*a* sing., they make him. 196-6.

nai xōL tsan ne te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will find him. 307-13.

nai xōn nū wiL hwōn, past def. 3*a* sing., it cured him. 121-13.

na yai xoi iL tewe, cust. 3*a* plu., they make him. 196-3.

na yai xoi iL tewō ig, cust. 3*a* plu., they brush him together. 196-3.

na ya xō teL xa, past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-3.

na na ya xōn niL xa ei, past def. 3 plu., they found his tracks. 170-4.

na xoi kyū wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 121-7.

na xō wiL me, past def. 3 sing., he bathed him. 187-12.

na xō de il en, cust. 3 sing., he watched him. 202-5.

na xot dū wes in te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch her. 137-3.

nō na xōL tūᵘ, pres. 3 sing., he had laid her. 342-8.

nō na xon niL tin ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., he caught up with him. 176-11.

xa ai ya xōL iñ ûx, pres. 3 plu., they did that with him. 211-5.

xai xōs ten nei, past def. 3*a* sing., they took her up. 239-1.

xōᵘ tsan, past 1 sing., I saw him. 351-9.

xōᵘ tsis, past 1 sing., I saw him. 353-3.

xō neL in teL, fut. def. 1 sing., I can't look at him. 138-12.

xōn neL in te, fut. def. 1 sing., I can look at him. 138-14.

xōn tewit, past def. 3*a* sing., it caught him. 346-10.

xō se seL win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill him. 150-11.

xō sūᵘ we, pres. 1 sing., let me kill him. 159-8.

xot da na ya xōL xa, past def. 3 plu., down they tracked him. 170-3.

xō kyū wiñ ñan, past def. 3*a* sing., he went to sleep. 203-1.

da na xōL ten, past def. 3 sing., he put him. 108-1.

da tee xō diL ten, past def. 3 sing., she has taken him away. 159-5.

de xot diL waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw him in the fire. 120-8.

dō yûx xō il lan, cust. 3*a* sing., they quit him. 196-2.

dō na ya xōL tsan nei, past 3 plu., they did not see him. 152-6.

dō na ya xōL tsit, past def. 3 plu., they did not know him. 166-15.

dō na xōL tsûñ xō liñ, pres. 2 plu., you won't see him any longer (more). 306-6.

dō he ya xōn neL en, past. def. 3 plu., they could not look at him. 139-1.

dō xō liñ xōn ne dil en, impot. 1 plu., we can't look at him. 139-3.

dō teō xōL tsis, past 3 sing., he saw nobody. 238-8.

ta nai xōs dō wei, past def. 3*a* sing., it cut him to pieces. 108-2.

tee na xōn niL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took (him) out. 153-7.

tee xōL kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 143-9.

tee xō niL ten, past def. 3 sing., they took him out. 278-4.

tee xōn des ne, past 3 sing., he found him out. 207-11.

tee xō seL wen, past def. 3 sing., he killed her. 164-11.

tee xō teL waL, past def. 3 sing., he pulled him. 106-17.

tee xō teL ten, past def. 3 sing., he took him along. 210-15.

teex xot dit teL en, past def. 3 sing., he watched her. 137-10.

teō xōL kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 151-2.

teō xō ne im mil, cust. 3 sing., he threw them at her. 332-12.

teō xōn neL en, past def. 3 sing., he looked at him. 109-1.

teō xōn ne itc tewa ei, cust. 3 sing., he threw at her. 333-3.

teō xōn niL xûts, past def. 3 sing., he threw after him. 159-9.

teō xōn des ne, past def. 3 sing., he thought of him. 257-1.

teō xōn des ne hœûñ, pres. 3 sing., he shall know. 319-13.

teō xōn des ne te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will think of. 325-14.

teō xōn tan, past def. 3 sing., he held her. 153-3.

teō xōs tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made him. 114-8.

teō xót dit teL en, past def. 3 sing., he watched along. 97-10.

Verbs having the third person singular as indirect object.

ai xōL ne, pres. 3 sing., he is telling him. 208-13.

ai xōL de in ne, cust. 3 sing., he used to tell her. 135-3.

a yai xōL dū wen ne, past def. 3 plu., they said. 165-2.

a xōL teit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said to him. 97-7.

a xōL teit den tsū, pres. 3 sing., he heard say. 141-8.

ya xōL teit den ne, past def. 3 plu., they said to him. 102-15.

xa a xōL tein ne, pres. 3 sing., he is telling him. 150-2.

xoi ye xoi ī yan, cust. 3 sing., she suspected her. 158-3. 158-3.

xō wa iL da, past def. 3 sing., she handed him. 181-13.

xō wa ya in tan, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 144-14.

xō wa me neL tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I would loan him. 356-17.

xō wa teiñ xan, past def. 3 sing., to her she gave. 246-12.

xō wûn na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt of him. 153-5.

xō wût xō wes yûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch her. 137-7.

xō wût teū xō wes yan, past def. 3 sing., he watched her. 137-8.

xōL ya kit wûl, past def. 3 sing., with him he seesawed. 107-10.

xōL wil dal, past 3*a* sing., with him came along. 115-1.

xōL Le nûn dil lat, past def. 3*a* sing., it floated with him. 315-5.

xōL Le nûn dū waL ei, past def. 3*a* sing., with him it shut. 109-5.

xōL me nûn dil lat dei, past def. 3*a* sing., with him it floated back. 315-6.

xōL neū*w* te, pres. 1 sing., let me lie with her. 223-12.

xōL nō il lit, past def. 3*a* sing., it was done smoking with him.

xōL nō nil lit, past def. 3 sing., it finished burning (with him). 364-7.

xōL nō kin nil lit, past def. 3 sing., he finished sweating. 209-13.

xōL xas tewen nei, past def. 3*a* sing., it grew up (with him). 137-18.

xōL xût tes nan, past def. 3*a* sing., it moved in her. 341-3.

xōL xût tes nûn te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., would move in her. 341-2.

xōL da na dū win a ei, past def. 3*a* sing., with him it stuck up. 203-5.

xōL den ne e te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will call him. 137-6, 139-5.

xōL ta na wil LaT, past def. 3 sing., with him she went. 223-14.

xōL te il lit, cust. 3 sing., he smoked himself.

xōL teL tcwen, past def. 3*a* sing., it grew with him. 137-18.

xōL tes lat, past def. 3*a* sing., it floated with him. 315-2.

xōL tes deL, past def. 3 dual, with him they went. 110-7.

xōL tce niL tsit, past def. 3 sing., with him he untied it. 108-1.

xōL tciL kit, past def. 3 sing., with him he caught it. 107-10.

xōL tcin nes ten, past def. 3 sing., with her he lay. 223-13.

xōL tcit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said. 105-18.

xōL tcit dū win neL, pres. 3 sing., he kept saying. 141-12.

xōL tcū wit dil, past 3 sing., following him. 208-1.

xōL tcū xō wil lik, past def. 3 sing., he told him. 141-13.

xōL kiL dje xa in nau*w* h*w*ei, cust. 3 plu., they all fought with her. 333-4.

xwa iL kit, past def. 3 sing., she gave him. 98-11.

xwa ya iL kit, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 110-5.

xwa wil xan, past def. 3*a* sing., he liked them. 110-5.

dō he xōL din nū wiL a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 175-4.

dō xōL din nū wiL a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 176-6.

First Person Plural.

Yûn nō tcil lū*w*, he is picking us up.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	yûn nō hōl lū*w*	yûn nō hō lū*w*
3.	yûn nō tcil lū*w*	ya yûn nō tcil lū*w*
3*a*.	yûn nō hil lū*w*	yai yûn nō hil lū*w*

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	yûn nō hōl lūw	yûn nō hō lūw
3.	yûn nō teō lūw	ya yûn nō teō lūw
3*a*.	yûn nō hō lūw	yai yûn nō hō lūw

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	yûn nō he il lūw	yûn nō he ōl lūw
3.	yûn nō tce il lūw	ya yûn nō tce il lūw
3*a*.	yûn nō he il lūw	yai yûn nō he il lūw

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	yûn nō wil la	yûn nō wō la
3.	yûn nō teil la	ya yûn nō teil la
3*a*.	yûn nō hil la	yai yûn nō hil la

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	———	———
2.	yûn nō wil lai	yûn nō wō lai
3.	yûn nō teil lai	ya yûn nō teil lai
3*a*.	yûn nō hil lai	yai yûn nō hil lai

When the object changes to the plural, the root of the verb is replaced by one applicable to a plural object. It happens that -ten the root of the singular, requires ɪ and therefore places the verbs formed from it in the second class, while -lai of the plural object does not require ɪ and its verbs belong to the first class.

The inserted form of this pronoun is nō h with the second syllable variously completed, or in some cases disappearing. It follows the analogy of the second person singular both as to its position in the third person singular of the verb, and as to its effect on the form of the preceding prefix.

Verbs having the first person plural as direct object.

dō xō liñ nō siL we, impot. 2 sing., you can't kill us. 165-7.

Verbs having the first person plural as indirect object.

a nō hōL tcit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said of us. 302-3.

nō hōL tcit den ne, past def. 3 sing., they told us. 302-4.

Second Person Plural.

Yûn nō tcil lūw, he is picking you (plural) up.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yûn nō hwūw lūw	yûn nō hit dil lūw
2.	———	———
3.	yûn nō tcil lūw	ya yûn nō tcil lūw
3*a*.	yûn nō hil lūw	yai yûn nō hil lūw

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	———	———
3.	yûn nō tcō lūw	ya yûn nō tcō lūw
3*a*.	yûn nō hō lūw	yai yûn nō hō lūw

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yûn nō he iūw lūw	yûn nō he it dil lūw
2.	———	———
3.	yûn nō tce il lūw	ya yûn nō tce il lūw
3*a*.	yûn nō he il lūw	yai yûn nō he il lūw

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	yûn nō he la	yûn nō wit dil la
2.	———	———
3.	yûn nō tcil la	ya yûn nō tcil la
3*a*.	yûn nō hil la	yai yûn nō hil la

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. yûn nō he lai	yûn nō wit dil lai
2. ———	———
3. yûn nō teil lai	ya yûn nō teil lai
3*a*. yûn nō hil lai	yai yûn nō hil lai

These forms differ from those of the first person plural of the objective only in the forms which can logically occur. In the case of the first person, forms of the first person of the verb are barred; while in the case of the second person, the second person of the verb would not be used. In the third person of the verb it must be determined from the context whether the object is of the first or second person.

Third Person Plural.

Ya ya xōl lūw, he is picking them up.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. (ya)ya xōw lūw	(ya)ya xōt dil lūw
2. (ya)ya xōl lūw	(ya)ya xō lūw
3. (ya)ya xōl lūw	(ya)ya xōl lūw
3*a*. (ya)yai xōl lūw	(ya)yai xōl lūw

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. (ya)ya xōl lūw	(ya)ya xō lūw
3. (ya)ya xōl lūw	(ya)ya xōl lūw
3*a*. (ya)yai xōl lūw	(ya)yai xōl lūw

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. (ya)ya xoi iūw lūw	(ya)ya xoi it dil lūw
2. (yā)ya xoi il lūw	(ya)ya xō ō lūw
3. (ya)ya xoi il lūw	(ya)ya xoi il lūw
3*a*. (ya)yai xoi il lūw	(ya)yai xoi il lūw

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. (ya)ya xwel la	(ya)ya xō wit dil la
2. (ya)ya xō wil la	(ya)ya xō wō la
3. (ya)ya xōl la	(ya)ya xōl la
3*a*. (ya)yai xōl la	(ya)yai xō la

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. (ya)ya xwel lai	(ya)ya xō wit dil lai
2. (ya)ya xō wil lai	(ya)ya xō wō lai
3. (ya)ya xōl lai	(ya)ya xō xōl lai
3*a*. (ya)yai xōl lai	(ya)yai xōl lai

Since the form of the root indicates that the object is more than one, the forms without the first ya- are dual as regards the object and those with both are plural.

Verbs having the third person plural for direct object.

ya xōs qōt, past def. 3 plu., they stuck them. 181-2.

ya xō teL xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked them. 267-15.

ya xō qōt, pres. 3 plu., they stick them. 180-12.

ye ya xō lai, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-12.

yin ne ya xōL taL, past def. 3 sing., in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.

na ya xōL tsan, past 3 sing., he found them. 267-15.

na ya xōn nil lai ei, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-8.

na ya xōs dûk qōt de, pres def. 1 plu., if we stuck them. 180-15.

dō ya xōL tsan, past 3 sing., he did not see them. 238-14.

tce na ya xōn miL, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 302-3.

Verbs having the third person plural as indirect object.

xō wa ya tel lai, past def. 3 plu., they gave them. 198-8.

xōL yai din ne wiL a, past def. 3 sing., they learned. 180-13.

xōL yaL de wim miñ iL., pres. def. 3*a* plu., they filled with them. 153-17.

xōl ya xō il lik, cust. 3 sing., he told them. 180-10.

xōl ya xō wil lik, past def. 3 plu., they told them. 180-12.

xōl ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., with them he went. 208-15.

xōl teit tes del, past def. 3 dual, they ran after them. 153-16.

xwa ya kil kit, past def. 3 sing., she fed them. 192-11.

Reflexive.

Ye a dil *tō*, he is putting himself into.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye a dūw *tō*	ye a dit dil *tō*
2.	ye a dil *tō*	ye a dōl *tō*
3.	ye a dil *tō*	ye a ya dil *tō*
3*a*.	ye ai dil *tō*	ye a yai dil *tō*

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ ye a dūw *tō*	dō xō liñ ye a dit dil *tō*
2.	ye a dil *tō*	ye a dōl *tō*
3.	ye a dil *tō*	ye a ya dil *tō*
3*a*.	ye ai dil *tō*	ye a yai dil *tō*

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	ye a dil *tō*	ye a dōl *tō*
3.	ye a dōl *tō*	ye a ya dōl *tō*
3*a*.	ye ai dōl *tō*	ye a yai dōl *tō*

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ye a de iūw *tō*	ye a de it dil *tō*
2.	ye a de il *tō*	ye a dō ōl *tō*
3.	ye a de il *tō*	ye a ya de il *tō*
3*a*.	ye ai de il *tō*	ye a yai de il *tō*

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ye a deL *tō*	ye a dū wit dil *tō*
2. ye a dū wiL *tō*	ye a dū wōL *tō*
3. ye a diL *tō*	ye a ya diL *tō*
3*a*. ye ai diL *tō*	ye a yai diL *tō*

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ye a deL *tō*	ye a dū wit dil *tō*
2. ye a dū wiL *tō*	ye a dū wōL *tō*
3. ye a diL *tō*	ye a ya diL *tō*
3*a*. ye ai diL *tō*	ye a yai diL *tō*

It will be noted that the form of the reflexive inserted element is the same for all persons in both numbers.

The following verbs have the direct reflexive form.

a na dil lau, past 3 sing., he made himself. 152-11.

a na dil le, imp. 2 sing., fix yourself. 170-1.

a na dis loi, past def. 3 sing., he girded himself. 221-5.

a na dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 101-14.

a nai dū win wat, past def. 3*a* sing., he shook himself. 115-7.

a na ya dil lau, past def. 3 plu., they fixed themselves. 170-1.

a na dit dū wiL kan, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out one side. 108-15.

a dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 102-6.

a dis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he might make (for himself). 363-5.

a dûx xûn de, pres. 3 sing., when she is hungry. 256-3.

ye a diL *tō*, past def. 3 sing., he put on. 328-12.

nō a din niñ xan, past def. 3 sing., she placed herself. 223-9.

nō a diñ xauw, imp. 2 sing., lay yourself down. 223-9.

dō ma a din iL tewit, past def. 3 sing., she did not move. 341-1.

dō ma a din niL tewit, past def. 3 sing., she couldn't walk. 276-3.

Verbs having the reflexive pronoun for indirect object.

a da yis tewin te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., he makes for himself. 338-6.

a da na wiñ a te, fut. def. 3 sing., for himself he will get. 338-9.

a de ił kit, past 3 sing., he took with himself. 270-7.

a de xōł kit, past 3 sing., she caught against herself. 223-14.

a dił ya kił qōte, past def. 3 sing., he threw himself with it. 202-3.

a dił ya kił qōte hit, pres. 3 sing., when he threw himself with it. 202-7.

a dił nō ke ił qō*w*, cust. 3 sing., to be used to throw with himself. 202-4.

a dit tein nō nil la de, pres. def. 3 sing., puts with herself. 302-10.

a dit tein nûl lū*w*, imp. 2 sing., on yourself put it. 175-3.

a dū wa nûn dū wite tewil lił te, fut. 3 sing., she will rub herself.

a dū wûñ ya teł wis, past def. 3 plu., for themselves they were afraid. 179-10.

a dū wûn din tewin ne, imp. 2 sing., yourself bathe. 353-7.

a dū wûn dō tewit te, fut. 2 plu., bathe yourselves. 322-11.

a dū wûn dū win tewit, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed himself. 319-9.

a dū*w* kit, past 1 sing., to myself I held. 353-6.

dō a dū wûn tel wis he, imp. 2 plu., don't be frightened. 356-2.

Conjugation of the Passive Voice.

Ya xō wil tiñ, he is carried off.

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ ya h*w*el dit tū*w*	dō xō liñ yûn nō hit lū*w*
2.	yûn nel dit tū*w*	yūn nō hō lū*w*
3.	ya xōl dit tū*w*	ya ya xōt lū*w*
3*a*.	yûl dit tū*w*	ya yat lū*w*

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
2. yûn nōl dit tūw	yûn nō hōl dil lūw
3. ya xōl dit tūw	ya ya xōl dil lūw
3*a*. ya ōl dit tūw	ya ya ōl dil lūw

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ya hwe il dit tūw	yûn nō he it lūw
2. yûn ne il dit tūw	yûn nō he it lūw
3. ya xoi il dit tūw	ya ya xoi it lūw
3*a*. ya e il dit tūw	ya ya it lūw

Present Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ya hwū wil tiñ	yûn nō wit la
2. yûn nū wil tiñ	yûn nō wit la
3. ya xō wil tiñ	ya ya xō wit la
3*a*. yal tiñ	ya yat la

Past Definite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ya hwū wil ten	yûn nō wit lai
2. yûn nū wil ten	yûn nō wit lai
3. ya xō wil ten	ya ya xō wit lai
3*a*. yal ten	ya yat lai

Past Persistent.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ya hwū wes dit ten	yûn nō wes dil lai
2. yûn nū wes dit ten	yûn nō wes dil lai
3. ya xō wes dit ten	ya ya xō wes dil lai
3*a*. ya wes dit ten	ya ya wes dil lai

In the passive voice occurs a combination of classes and conjugations. In this case the root of the singular, -ten which requires L and places its verbs in the second class in the active voice, on becoming passive passes to the fourth class. The root of the plural, not requiring L in the active, passes to the third class on becoming passive.

The definite tenses have w, the characteristic of the first conjugation. There is also a form which indicates that the act which was suffered resulted in a permanent state. These forms which have been called past persistent resemble the third conjugation in having s, the characteristic of that conjugation.[1]

What the forms of the present indefinite would be, were they logically possible, is shown by the forms of the impotential and imperative.

The following passives have the forms of Class III.

wit tewa, pres., buried. 192-17.
wit tewa ta, pres. 3 sing., they are buried places. 180-11.
na wes len ei, past persistent, it falls. 104-1.
na wes mats, past persistent, it was coiled. 151-19.
na wes deL, past persistent, it encircles. 364-15.
nō na wit *t*ats, past def., it is cut down. 114-17.
da xō dū wes en, past persistent, one could see. 242-13.
dō ō na wes en ei, past persistent, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dō na hʉ̄ wes tsûñ hʉ̄ûñ, 1 sing., I must not be seen again. 217-18.
dō na xō wes tsan, past persistent 3 sing., he was not longer seen. 226-5.
dō kyū wit yan, past def. 3 sing., without eating. 226-4.
kyū wit tewōk kei, past def. 3 sing., they are strung on a line. 165-8.

The following passives have the forms of Class IV.

yai kyū wil *t*ats, past def., a blanket made of strips. 207-5.
wil loi, past def., bundles. 210-3.
wil tewen, past def., was made of. 164-13, 203-11.
(dī hʉ̄ō) wil tewen, past def., something was made (a grave). 221-10.
wil kan nei, past def., a fire is burning. 151-4.

[1]Compare the forms given for the third conjugation, class iv.

ʟe na wil la, past def., a fire. 170-9.
na wil *t*ik, past def., a string tied. 353-4.
na wil lit, past def., he nearly burned. 330-1.
na wil lit dei, past def., he burned up. 120-8.
na wil lit te, fut. def., it will burn. 151-5.
na nū wil xût, past def., hanging for a door. 171-1.
na dū wil tcwan, past def., it was supper time. 141-1.
na kyū wil *t*ik, past def., was tied with a string. 351-10.
nō wil lin, past def., covered. 115-16.
nō kyū wil taʟ, past def., the final dancing place. 105-6.
h*w*el weʟ te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will spend the night. 348-2.
h*w*in nū wil ten, past def. 1 sing., I was brought here. 180-7.
xoi yal wil lil, past def. 3 plu., they camped along. 179-12.
xoi yal weʟ, past def., they camped. 175-6.
xoi na yal wil lil, past def. 3 plu., they camped along. 181-6.
xoi nal weʟ, past def., he stayed over night. 121-4.
xwel weʟ, past def. 3 sing., he had spent the night.
da dū wil ten, past def. 3 sing., he has been carried off. 150-10.
dō wil tsan, past def., he was not seen. 341-9.
dō xō liñ h*w*il wil, impot. 1 sing., I will not stay over night. 176-1.
kyū wil tel, past def., it was paved. 140-6.

Irregular Verbs.

An, he says.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.	Plural.
1. a dū*w* ne	a dit din ne
2. a den	a dōn
3. an	a yan
3*a*. ān	a yān

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ a dūɯ ne	dō xō liñ a dit din ne
2.	a den ne	a dō ne
3.	a ne	a ya ne
3*a*.	ā ne	a yā ne

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2	a den	a dōn
3.	a dōn	a ya dōn
3*a*.	ā dōn	a yā dōn

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	a de iūɯ ne	a de it din ne
2.	a de en ne	a de ō ne
3.	a de in ne	a ya de in ne
3*a*.	ā de in ne	a yā de in ne

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	a den	a dū wit din
2.	a dū wen	a dū wō ne
3.	a den	a ya den
3*a*.	a dū wen	a yā dū wen

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	a den ne	a dū wit din ne
2.	a dū we ne	a dū wō ne
3.	a den ne	a ya den ne
3*a*.	ā dū wen ne	a ya dū wen ne

The peculiarity of the verb meaning to say or to speak is in the form of the root. That the root should have a short form for the present definite and indefinite and imperative is to be

expected but that it does not form a syllable in its shortened form is unusual.[1]

a yai dū wen ne, past def. 3*a* plu., they said. 165-7.
a yan, pres. 3 plu., they said that. 116-17.
a ya dū win nel, past (progressive) 3 plu., they were saying. 153-14.
an tsū, pres. 3*a* sing., he heard it cry. 281-13.
a den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said. 97-15, 321-5.
a den de, pres. def. 3 sing., if he sings. 236-2.
a den tsū, pres. def. 3 sing., singing he heard. 186-12.
ya dū wen ne, past def. 3*a* plu., they said. 109-17.
xa a den ne, past def. 3 sing., he called the same. 105-5.
de in ne, cust. 3 sing., he used to imitate. 182-1.
din ne, past def. 3*a* sing., it was playing. 99-17.
dō a dū win ne he, don't say that. 175-1.
dō ne ne, imp. 3*a* sing., let it play. 100-3.
dū wen ne, past def. 3*a* sing., it sounded. 108-16, 189-13.
dū win ne, it played. 100-5.

A teōn, he thinks.

Present Indefinite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ai nūw siñ	ai nit dis siñ
2.	ai nin siñ	ai nō siñ
3.	a teōn	a ya teōn
3*a*.	a yōn	a ya yōn

Impotential.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	dō xō liñ ai nūw sin	dō xō liñ ai nit dis sin
2.	ai nin sin	ai nō sin
3.	a teō ne	a ya teō ne
3*a*.	a yō ne	a ya yō ne

[1] Other forms have been given in the lists under objective conjugations and under the root -ne. When some definite thing which has been said is quoted, the forms of the verb are somewhat different, especially in the third person where in the present instead of an, tein is found; and for the definite present and past instead of a den and a den ne, the forms teit den and teit den ne occur. The difference in the forms consists in the use of te, the sign of the third person, in one case and its omission in the other.

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
2.	ai nin siñ	ai nō siñ
3.	a teō ō ne	a ya teō ō ne
3*a*.	a yō ō ne	a ya yō ō ne

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ai ne iūɯ sen	ai ne it dis sen
2.	ai ne in sen	ai ne ō sen
3.	a teō in ne	a ya teō in ne
3*a*.	a yō in ne	a ya yō in ne

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ai ne siñ	ai nū wit dis siñ
2.	ai nū win siñ	ai nū wō siñ
3.	a teōn des ne	a ya teōn des ne
3*a*.	a yōn des ne	a ya yōn des ne

Past Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	ai ne sen	ai nū wit dis sen
2.	ai nū win sen	ai nū wō sen
3.	a teōn des ne	a ya teōn des ne
3*a*.	a yōn des ne	a ya yōn des ne

The verb which means to think is still more unusual in its forms than is the verb to say. The first and second persons have the root forms -siñ and -sen; the third person the forms -n and -ne.

ai yōn des ne te, fut. def. 3*a* sing., she will think about. 104-1.

ai ne sen, past def. 1 sing., I thought. 187-3.

ai nin sin ne, imp. 2 sing., you must think. 208-17.

ai nūɯ siñ, pres. 1 sing., I think so. 353-3.

a teō in ne, cust. 3 sing., he kept thinking. 139-4.

a teōn des ne, past def. 3 sing., he thought. 96-7.

ya teōn des ne, past def. 3 plu., they thought. 265-2.

nin siñ, pres. 2 sing., you think. 337-12.

*hwû*n ne siñ, pres. 2 sing., don't you remember. 163-8.

dō ai nin siñ ^{0}x, pres. 2 sing., you don't think. 337-9.

tcō in ne, cust. 3 sing., he kept thinking. 113-2, 311-8.

tcō xōn des ne, past def. 3 sing., he thought of him. 257-1.

tcō xōn des ne te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will think of him. 325-14.

Conjugation of Adjectives.

Nit das, it is heavy.

Present Definite.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	nū*w* das	nit dit das
2.	nin das	nō das
3.	tcin das	ya in das
3*a*.	nit das	ya nit das

Imperative.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	iū*w* das	it dit das
2.	in das	ō das
3.	tcō das	ya tcō das
3*a*.	yō das	ya yō das

Customary.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	e iū*w* das	e it dit das
2.	e in das	e ō das
3.	tee it das	ya it das
3*a*.	e it das	ya e it das

Past.

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	wū*w* das, *or* we das	wit dit das
2.	win das	wō das
3.	tcū win das	ya win das
3*a*.	win das	yan das

The conjugation of nit das is almost identical with class i conjugation 1 of the verb. The most noticeable feature of the adjectives is the presence of a prefix in the present, the form more frequently employed. These prefixes which consist of a single letter appear to classify the adjectives with which they are employed. In this case, n, seems to be used with adjectives expressing qualities which are inseparable from the existence of the object, such as, shape, size, and weight. Among these are:

nūɯ nes, I am tall; tee nes, he is tall; nes, it is tall, or tall.

nūɯ hɯōñ, I am good; tein nū hɯōn, he is good; nū hɯōn, it is good.

nūɯ teL, I am broad; tein teL, he is broad; nit teL, it is flat.

nūɯ tewiñ, I am dirty; tein tewiñ, he is dirty; nite tewiñ: it is dirty.

nūɯ kya ō, I am large; tein kya ō, he is large; nik kya ō, it is large.

a nûL kyō, (comparative form) so large it had swollen. 121-10.

wiñ kya ō, past 3 sing., she got big. 189-5.

meL kyō wei, (comparative form) it was big enough. 136-9.

me na wiL kyō, (comparative form) she was that big. 341-4.

nai xon nū wiL hɯōn, it cured him. 121-13.

na ne iūɯ hɯōn, cust. 3 sing., he gets well. 196-4.

na nū wiñ hɯōn te, fut. 3*a* sing., it will be good weather. 273-5.

nū wiñ hɯōn, past 3 sing., it is good. 260-13.

nū wiñ hɯōn te, fut. 3 sing., it will be good. 258-16.

nū hɯōñ ^{0}x, adverb, good. 236-3.

nū hɯōñ hit, pres. 3*a* sing., beautiful. 341-15.

xō lûn nū hɯōn teL, fut.3*a* sing., will it be good? 295-9.

teū wiñ kya ō we xō lan, past def. 3 sing., large he had become he saw. 186-6.

nite'tewin, pres. 3*a* sing., dirty things. 247-15.

With prefix L-.

Lûk kau, fat.

Present.

Singular.	Plural.
1. Lū*w* kau	Lit dûk kau
2. Lin kau	Lō kau
3. tcit Lûk kau	ya Lûk kau
3*a*. Lûk kau	ya Lûk kau

Impotential.

Singular.

1. dō xō liñ Lū*w* kau, I shall never be fat.

(As in the present.)

Imperative.

Singular.	Plural.
1. iū*w* ka[1]	it dil ka
2. il ka	ōL ka
3. tcōl ka	ya tcōl ka
3*a*. ōl ka	ya ōl ka

Customary.

Singular.	Plural.
1. e iū*w* kau[2]	e it dil kau
2. e il kau	e ōL kau
3. tce il kau	ya il kau
3*a*. e il kau	ya il kau

Past.

Singular.	Plural.
1. wū*w* kau	wit dil kau
2. wil kau	wōL kau
3. tcū wil kau	ya wil kau
3*a*. wil kau	yal kau

Adjectives having L for their prefix in the present have l before the root in the imperative, customary, and past. They resemble in form the verbs of the fourth class (the passive of the second class).

[1] Let me get fat.

[2] I get fat at times.

The adjectives which have this prefix seem to express the less constant qualities, such as, color and condition of flesh.

ya ûl kai, louse grey. 111-1.

łit tsō, green stuff. 342-5.

łit tsō wite, blue beads. 199-7.

nił tsai, dry meat. 97-7.

Besides these are adjectives with a prefix which instead of being confined to the present is retained in all the forms. With the prefix te-, perhaps that indicating distribution when used with verbs, teit til te, he is strong, is conjugated as are the verbs of class iv, conjugation 3; while teit tit teit, he is tired, follows the verbs of class i, conjugation 3*b*. With the prefix teō-, is the adjective teō dai, he is poor (lean), which belongs with verbs of class i, conjugation 1*c*.

ROOTS.

The term root has been applied to that part of the verb which remains when all prefixes, elements indicating person and number, and suffixes, have been discarded. These roots are monosyllabic in form. Only a few of them can be referred to known noun forms. Many of them describe with considerable exactness the kind of an act or state spoken of. A large number indicate in addition the nature and number of the object affected by the act.

It seems probable that some of these so-called roots are still composite. Several double forms, one without a final consonant and the other with one, suggest that, in some cases, these consonants are the remains of suffixes.

The roots have been listed together with the verbs containing them and classified as to meaning and form.

-ai, -a. The root -a seems to carry the force of position. The prefixes indicate the place and particular attitude of the object. The syllable preceding the root states whether position is customary, without beginning, or assumed at some definite time. The suffixes indicate that the position is predicated of the future as certain or conditional, or states some other tempo-modal fact. Eliminating then these known elements, there remains the force of "has position" to be expressed by this root.

A) *Having the short form.*

a da na wiñ a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.
e e a, always lay. 292-2.
iL wai wiñ a, (the trail) forked. 141-16.
ya a a, he sat. 150-8.
ya wes a, she sat up. 301-2.
ya wiñ a, he sitting. 162-11.
ya Le da a diñ,[1] the corner. 286-1.
yañ a, he sitting. 110-14.
ya na wes a. he sat down. 165-17.
ya na me da a, (his stomach) loomed up. 121-11.
ya na me dū wiñ a, (ashes) piled up. 187-9.
ya ta a ei, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
ye wes a, (his face) was in. 153-10.
yī tsiñ e e a miL, west the sun was. 333-4.
wiñ a, (house) went. 192-13.
me dū wiL a, she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
na a a, he always has. 257-4.
nañ a ei, it hangs there. 295-3.
na na dū wiñ a, it stands up. 364-14.
nañ a te, you will have. 357-7.
na na kin nū wiL a, he made the ridge. 104-3.
na nū wes a, (ridges) run across. 363-14.
na da a, it stood. 150-8.
na na dū wa al, (hummocks) rose up. 103-13.
(xoi de ai) na da a ne en, he used to listen (his head used to stand up). 340-12.
na dū wiñ a, (smoke) came out. 197-5.
(xoi de ai) na dū wiñ a de, if they listen. 341-12.
na dū wiñ a te, it will stick up. 204-2.
(tin) niñ a, road was there. 138-1.
nū wiñ a te, it will be.
xa wes a, he peeped out. 176-9.
xal a xō lûñ, (grass) had grown up. 121-11.
xa na kyū xōl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xōL yai din ne wiL a, they learned. 180-13.
xōL da na dū wiñ a ei, with him it stuck up. 203-5.

[1] Several, mutually, at right angles, have position, place.

da ya wes a, he sat down. 138-3.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone fishing (sitting on something). 119-16.
da ya na wes a, he sat there. 144-11.
da na diɬ a, shoot. 329-11.
da na dōɬ a, he can shoot. 145-1.
da na dū wiɬ a, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na dū wiɬ a, he shot. 329-12.
da na dū wiñ a ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da dū wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
dō xōɬ din nū wiɬ a, he did not know how. 176-6.
dū wes a te, (a ridge) will go across. 253-1.
ta wes a, it will project. 255-2.
te na wes a, into the water run out. 365-1.
teū wa al, he carried along. 257-1.
ke na ne iɬ a, she leaned it up. 290-1.
ke na niñ a, it leaning up. 99-5.
ke ne iɬ a, she leaned it up. 290-9.
kit tsōts yū wiɬ a, "tsots" they made noise like. 364-9.

B) *The following have the same root under the longer form* -ai.

This change of form seems to be phonetic and due to accent, rather than morphologieal, the result of contraction with a suffix. The forms of the impotential all have this long form and the verb na a, "he has," makes use of the form for its past tense. Nearly all the examples given below occur where the forms with the shorter root would have been expected.

yauc hwai, I have been sitting here. 174-12.
yañ ai, they were sitting. 329-3.
ya na wiñ ai, he sat down. 136-6.
na da ai, it stands. 244-12.
xoñ na na da ai, the post back of the fire. 363-9.
da ya wiñ ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya na wiñ ai, he sitting. 162-2.
dō nauc ai, I do not wear. 247-15.

-au, -a; to sing. This verb is employed of an individual singing a song by himself, such as a love song. Another root, -te, -tū, is used of dance songs.

A) *The impotential, customary, and past definite have the form* -au.

kit te e au, he sang along. 315-5.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -a.

yi kit ta a te, she will sing. 104-2.

na kyū wiñ a tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.

-aL, -ûL; to slit open. The verbs with this root are connected with the cutting open of fish and game, especially salmon and deer.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -aL.

niñ kyū wiL aL, he cut it. 266-10.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -ûL.

nī yûñ kiL ûL, they were cutting. 100-17, 101-2.

-aL, -ûL; to chew. This root may be connected with the last.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -aL.

tcū wiñ aL, he chewed. 121-12, 330-4.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -ûL.

ke ûL ^{0}x, she chewed.[1] 276-3.

kiñ ûL ^{0}x, you chew. 275-2.

-au; meaning unknown.

Lax ya xon nō au, they fooled him. 166-10.

-an, -ûñ, -au*w*; to transport round objects. Verbs which have reference to the moving of objects are peculiar in Athapascan languages in that, by employing different roots, they classify all

[1] It must be borne in mind that forms having suffixes are in nearly all cases those of the present definite or present indefinite, although the meaning may be that of the past. The objects of verbs of seeing, or hearing are also in the present form in Hupa but require often the past for their translation into English.

objects according to their size and shape. The following verbs have to do with small round objects such as stones. Verbs referring to houses are also included here.

A) *The past definite tense has the form* -an

ya wiñ an, he picked up (stones). 197-1, 342-1.
me nō niñ an, he put inside. 328-13.
miL xōs sat an, he had been poisoned (with in his mouth it had been put. 121-14.
na in de an, he brought. 365-17.
na na wiñ an, he had taken down. 176-10.
na na niñ an, he won back. 144-9.
na sa an, it was. 360-8.
nō nai niñ an, he left. 355-10.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
nō na niñ an, he placed (a house). 117-8.
nō niñ an, he established it. 273-3.
xa wiñ an, he took out. 100-10, 135-8.
xō lûn sa an ne, there was much. 165-12.
da ya dū wiñ an, they took away. 171-14.
da na yai dū wiñ an, they brought it back. 365-15.
da na sa an, on was sitting. 237-8.
da teū wiñ an, he placed it. 210-6.
de dū wiñ an, he put in incense. 260-11, 266-16, 342-5.
te teū wiñ an, he put it in water. 157-8, 342-6.
tee na niñ an, he took out. 119-3.
tee niñ an, he took it out. 119-15.
teiL an, he had. 171-16.

B) *The present definite tense (and forms with suffixes) has the root in the form* -ûñ.

me sa ûñ, (nothing) was in it. 243-15.
na na wiñ ûñ xō lan, he had taken down. 176-17.
na sa ûn te, it will lie. 226-9.
nō na ne ûñ, I will leave. 223-3, 296-5.
nō na ta ûñ hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō niñ ûñ hit, when he finished (when he put it down). 234-7.

xai ûn te, I will take one out. 135-5.
sa ûñ, standing. 110-13.
sa ûn te, it will be. 226-10.
da na dū wiñ ûn te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
dō me sa ûñ, nothing was in it. 243-9.

c) *Indefinite tenses have the form* -au*w*
ya au*w* hwei, he held it out. 166-5.
nō au*w* ne en, the fire pit cover. 220-12.
nō nau*w* au*w*, I never leave. 248-1.
nōñ au*w* ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nō na kiñ au*w* ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nū*w* au*w*, am I going to leave. 157-8.
hw*c*ō a nûn au*w*, give me. 329-14.
xau*w* au*w*, I am going to take it out. 135-7.
xa wa au*w* hwiL te, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
de dū au(*w*) hwiL de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
dō nō au*w*, he never put down. 259-6.
dō xa au*w*, one doesn't dig. 135-3.
dō xō liñ na ta au*w*, he won't carry. 258-3.
dō tce au*w*, he never took out. 230-12.
tce e au*w*, he took out. 333-2.

-an, -ûñ, -au*w*; to run, to jump. This root is only employed when the subject is in the plural.

A) *Past definite with the form* -an.
in na xōs an, they jumped up. 169-11.
ya xōñ an, they jumped. 105-10.
ye xō ta an, they ran in. 153-16, 238-9.
na xō tes an, they ran around. 341-4.
xa na xōñ an, they came up again. 360-10.
xō ta an, they ran down. 198-4.
da na xō dū wiñ an, they ran back. 181-6.
da xōñ an, they jumped on. 165-5, 347-18.

B) *Present definite with the form* -ûñ.
ye xōñ ûñ hit, when they ran in. 169-11.

C) *Indefinite tenses with the form* -au*w*.
nō xō au*w* hwil. they kept arriving. 208-1.
xō te e au*w*, they run along. 363-14.

da xō ō auwe, they jump on him. 195-9.
ta na xō auwe, they jump out. 165-6.
te iL auwe hwei, in the water crawl. 311-7.

-ate: to move in an undulating line. This root is used of a pack-train and a herd of trotting elk.

niL ate, they came (with a pack-train). 200-2.
teL ate, a pack-train came. 200-1.
teL ate ei, they went with a pack-train. 200-9.

-eL: to have position. This root is used when the subject is in the plural under the same circumstances and with the same meaning as -ai, -a, given above.

ya wiñ eL, they were sitting there. 181-8.
Le na de eL, they were joined. 347-4.
Le de eL ta, in a corner. 270-5.
na na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-14.
na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-3.
niñ eL, (everything) that is. 228-2.
xō de wiñ eL, they were dead. 181-4.
xû eñ eL, they will go. 284-1.
da na kin neūwe eL, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.
tañ eL, sticking out. 341-15.
te wiñ eL, they stand out. 283-14.
tee yañ eL, they ran out. 336-2.
ke ya niñ eL, they were leaning up. 99-6.
ke niñ eL, they were leaning up. 235-9.
kin nō de eL, they stick. 363-15.

-en, -iñ: to look. Verbs with the root -en, -iñ, express the act of seeing as voluntary. Involuntary seeing requires the root -tsis.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential take the form* -en.

ya xon neL en, they looked at him. 278-3.
na ya neL en, they looked. 105-8.
na ne iL en, she looked at. 245-14.
na neL en, he looked back at. 103-14, 362-10.
na xō de il eL, he watched him. 202-5.

na teñ en, he looked. 97-18.
xa na teñ en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xō wes en nei, one could see. 120-5.
xōn ne iūw en, I am accustomed to look at. 138-13.
da xō dū wes en, one could see. 242-13.
dō ō na wes en ei, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dō yū xōn neL en, nobody looked at him. 362-7.
dō na ted en, she did not look around. 136-6.
dō nel en, she did not look at. 136-7.
dō he ya xōn neL en, they could not look at him. 139-1.
dō xō liñ xōn ne dil en, we can't look at him. 139-3.
dō tē en, I don't look. 351-8.
tei en, I looked. 238-4.
teex xōt dit teL en, he watching her. 137-10.
tcin neL en, he saw. 99-4.
teit tc en, he looked. 165-19.
teit tes en, he looked. 104-4.
teit te te en, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.
tcō xōn neL en, he looked at him. 109-1.
tcō xōt dit teL en, he watched along. 97-10.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, with the imperative employ the form* -iñ.

ya teñ iñ hit, when they looked. 104-13.
min nō tes iñ, he is looking under his arm. 113-1.
nai wit iñ il, she looked. 243-5.
na ya tes iñ ^{0}x, she looked. 300-17.
na ne wit dil iñ iL te, we will look at. 216-18.
na neL iñ hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
na xōt dū wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
na dūw iñ, I watch. 259-14.
na teūw iñ iL te, I will look back from. 230-7.
na tcñ iñ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teñ iñ xō lan, you looked it was. 238-6.
na teñ in te, you will look. 356-5.
neiL iñ, I looked at. 175-10.
neiL in te, I am going to see. 99-3.
niL iñ, look. 356-12.
nūw iñ, let me look. 99-4.

xon nēl in te, I can look at him. 138-14.
dō teū xōn nel in te ne wan, you can hardly look at. 138-11.
teñ in te, you will look. 140-7.
te sūw iñ, I am going to look. 171-2.
teit te we iñ il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
teit teñ iñ hit, when he looked. 119-16.
teit tes iñ, one does (not) look. 237-9.

-en, -iñ; to do, to act, to deport one's self.

A) *The past, customary, and impotential have the form* -en.
a il en ka, the way they do it. 227-2.
ai kyūw en, I will do. 230-16.
ma a kil en ne en, their doings. 361-11.
mal yeōx a il en, he took care of. 346-4.

B) *Present and future tenses with the form* -iñ.
a il in ne en, (dogs) used to chase. 322-5.
a il in te, they will do. 266-13.
ai kil in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kit iñ xō sin, (bears) did that. 223-4.
xa ai ya xōl iñ ^{0}x, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa a il in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa a ya il iñ ^{0}x, they did that. 105-10.
xa a kil in te, that way they will do. 211-15.

-iūw; to drop, to fall in drops as rain.
na il iūw, (tears) dropping. 337-14.
na ōl (i)ūw, which drops first. 115-12.
nal (i)ūw te, (its blood) will drop. 115-13.
na nal de iūw, (water) dripping off. 337-5.
da nal iūw diñ, it dropped place. 338-4.

-its; to shoot an arrow.
ya xoñ its, he shot. 166-8.
yī kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
yō e its, he shot at. 157-11.
nai ke its, to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
na kis its, they shot at a mark. 266-13.
hwis sa kiñ its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.

xa kiñ its, it shoot up. 158-7.
xō sa kiñ its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
te ke its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
te kiñ its, he shot it in. 112-10.
tcō yan its, they began to shoot. 144-12.

-its; to wander about, to run around.
na iL its, it is running around. 294-4.
na iL its ^{0}x, he ran around. 185-10.
na is its, different places she ran. 185-6.
na naL its, running around. 295-10.
nas its ei, it ran around. 294-3.

-ût; to move flat flexible objects. This root is one of those which classify the object affected. It is employed of buckskin, cloth, and paper. The root -kyōs given below is more frequently used and has the same meaning.
nō niñ ût, he threw it. 112-3.
te wa ût te, in the water I will throw. 111-17.

-ya; to stand on one's feet (used only in the plural). Compare -yen, -yiñ, below.
da de il ya, they stand around. 195-7.
te na de il ya, in the water they stand. 310-4.

-yai, -ya, -yau*w*; to go, to come, to travel about. This verb is used only in the singular and for the most part of human beings but sometimes of animals and things.

A) *The past definite tense employs the form* -yai.
in ta na wit yai, he turned back. 102-12, 104-2.
ya niñ yai, he walked. 138-15.
yañ yai, the sun was up. 308-3.
ya tes yai, he went away. 360-4.
(h*w*e de ai)ye wiñ yai, into my head it came (I heard). 246-7.
ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
(h*w*e de ai) ye nat yai, my head it came to. 356-15.
ye teū wiñ yai, he went in. 97-3.
yī man tū wiñ yai, he was lost across. 97-8.
yī de tū wiñ yai, he was lost north. 342-9.

ɬe na in dī yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.
me na is dī yai, he climbed. 103-12.
me nûn dī yai, years (it came against). 145-7.
miñ yai, it was nearly time. 286-6.
mit tûk teū yai, between he got in. 108-15.
na in dī yai, he got back. 121-16.
nau*w* dī yai, I have come. 145-10.
na na in dī yai, he came back across. 103-11.
na na wit yai, he came down. 138-15.
na nat yai, (the sun) had gone down. 202-9.
na niñ yai, he crossed. 119-17.
nañ yai, it rained. 144-5.
na dit tē yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.
na tes dī yai, he went home. 97-17.
nei yai, I came. 140-14.
nit ta na wit yai, he turned back. 270-11.
nōñ yai, it went down. 348-3.
xa is yai, he came up. 105-1.
xa na is dī yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xōɬ ya tes yai, with them he went. 208-15.
xot da wiñ yai, he went. 272-3.
xot dañ yai, it went down. 281-1.
xōt de is yai, he met him. 105-14.
xō teū wiñ yai, he came down. 104-12.
dō ye na wit yai, he did not come in. 238-12.
dō na in dī yai, he did not come back. 306-2.
dō he tce niñ yai, he did not come out. 162-13.
dō xō liñ nûñ yai, you may not live. 257-9.
dō xwe de ai ye nat yai, she never heard. 307-15.
dō tce niñ yai, she never went out. 158-3.
djeñ yai, it opened. 108-11.
ta na is dī yai, he came out of it again. 314-6.
tas yai, they have left. 271-2.
te sē yai, I went away. 353-6.
tes yai, (its sound) went along. 348-5.
tū wiñ yai, he was lost. 122-1.
tce na in dī yai, he came out again. 102-13.
tce nei yai, I have gone out. 99-14.

tee niñ yai, he went out. 97-16.
teit tes yai, he started. 96-10.
ke is yai, he climbed. 137-17.
kiL dje xañ yai, they fought. 165-5, 171-11.

B) *The present definite, the first and third persons imperative and all verbs employing suffixes take the form* -ya.

in ta na wit ya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
ye wē ya te, I will go. 246-4, 314-3.
ye wiñ ya, (she saw) come in. 305-8.
(xoi de ai) ye wiñ ya, his head it has gone in (he has heard). 355-8.
ye wiñ ya ye xō lûñ, a person had gone in. 118-5
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wit ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye teū wiñ ya, they came in. 231-8.
ye teū wiñ ya hit, when she went in. 246-5.
wiñ yaL, come on. 170-12.
wiñ yal xōw, where you came along. 120-14.
Le na in dī ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
Liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.
na in dī ya yei, he came back. 98-6.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed over. 135-6.
na nō dī ya, let it come back. 233-5.
na nûñ ya, go back. 187-6.
na sē te, (na sē ya te), I will go. 137-14.
na tes dī ya yei, he arrived. 104-3.
na tes dī ya te, I will go back. 117-14.
na tin dī ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nei ya, I might go. 203-15.
nē ya te, I am going. 348-15.
niL te sē ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.
niñ ya ye te, it will come. 307-12.
niñ ya de, if they come. 334-10.
niñ ya te, it will reach. 151-15.
nō nûn dī ya te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nûn dī ya te, it will come back. 307-9.

xa is ya diñ, he got up place. 272-2.
xa na is dī ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xō wiñ yaL, go along. 354-3.
xō lûñ tee niñ ya, he must have arrived. 209-1.
xōt da wiñ ya yei, she went down. 99-8.
da na dū wit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
dō nē ya hɯ̄ûñ, I can't stay. 348-10.
dō teit tes ya te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
tas ya ye xō lûñ, they had gone. 267-14.
tas ya hɯ̄ûñ, one ought to go away. 215-8.
te sē ya te, I am going away. 229-9.
tes ya te, (dawn) is about to come. 241-1.
tū wiñ ya yei, he got lost. 348-17.
tee na in dī ya hit, when she went down. 325-8.
tee nē ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
tee niñ ya ne, you must go out. 242-1.
tein niñ ya yei, he came. 97-1.
tein niñ ya ne en, he used to come. 306-7.
teit tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
teit tes ya ye xō lan, he was walking along he saw. 185-13.
teit tes ya diñ, he started place. 348-9.
ke is ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
kis sa wiñ ya te, he will go into somebody's mouth. 257-5.

c) *The indefinite tenses have the form* -yauɯ̄.
ye iñ yauɯ̄, they always go in. 305-9.
mit tûk iñ yauɯ̄, get in. 108-9.
niñ yauɯ̄, go. 354-3.
xot da ke ī yauɯ̄, they came down the hill. 310-6.
te ke ī yauɯ̄ hɯ̄ei, they go in. 311-2.
teeñ ya hɯ̄iL te, you will go. 356-8.
kit tī yauɯ̄, they came. 98-3.

The following words have a root agreeing in meaning with -yai and -ya above, but differing in its treatment. All but the impotential have the form -ya, the impotential has the form -yai, and -yauɯ̄ is not found.

a dū wûñ xō kyûn na ī ya, about herself she thought. 286-5.
wûn na ī ya, he worked on it. 226-2.
wûn na is ya, he started to make. 362-14.
wûn na is ya xō lûñ, he had fixed. 170-10.
wûn xoi kyûn na ī ya, she began to think about it. 276-4.
wûn xoi kyûn na nañ ya, he began to think about it. 294-4, 117-12.
(xoi kyûñ) me oi ya, we can make them think about. 242-16.
(xoi kyûñ) me nûn dī ya te, his mind will think about. 314-9.
(xoi kyûñ) miñ ya te, his mind will come to. 230-9.
na e ī ya, it used to rain. 229-2.
na ī ya, he used to go. 135-2.
nai ya diñ, where I live. 231-5.
na is ya, he walked around. 157-9, 190-13.
na is ya te, he goes. 307-13.
na wiñ ya yei diñ, he had lived time. 336-7.
na nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
na na is ya e xō lan, she could walk. 276-11.
(xoi kyûñ) na nañ ya, he studied again. 103-2.
na na siñ ya te, you will be. 353-8.
nañ ya, it rains. 229-3.
(xoi kyûñ) nañ ya, he studied. 102-17.
na siñ ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
nas ya yei, it commenced to walk. 136-9.
ke ket na ī ya, made a creaking noise. 290-9.

-yau, -ya; to do, to follow a line of action, or to be in a condition or plight.

A) *The past tense has the form* -yau.
a it yau xō lûñ, he was tired. 346-10.
au*ic* dī yau, I did. 325-17, 276-5.
a nai dī yau, we do this. 361-9.
a nau*ic* dī yau, I did it. 325-12, 282-5.
a na dī yau, it did that. 244-11.
a nûn dī yau, it did this. 326-6, 275-1.

a dī yau wei, it is coming. 104-14.
ûn dī yau, you did. 257-8, 337-9.
xa a it yau, he did that. 98-8.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
xa a dī yau, it did that. 244-14, 337-17.
xa a teit yau, that he did. 280-12.
da xō ûñ a teit yau, that he was dead. 226-5.
da xwed dañ a dī yau, what is it going to do. 270-6.
dō xa ûn dī yau, you don't do that. 343-13.

B) *The present tense employs the form* -ya.
a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.
au*w* dī ya, I might manage it. 101-11.
au*w* dī ya te, how am I going to do? 257-14, 275-5.
a dī ya te, it will be. 260-18.
a teit ya, he is doing. 204-14.
ûn dī ya te, what will you do? 266-4.
xa dī ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
xa a it ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa au*w* dī ya te, I am going to do. 202-8.
xa a dī ya tel, that way it will be. 341-16.
xoi kyûn tewin dañ ya de, if his stomach is spoiled. 348-7.
xō lûñ a dī ya, it has happened. 361-6.
xō lan a dī ya tel, it would do. 234-11.
da xō a dī ya xō lan, he was dead they found out. 175-11.
da xō ûñ a dī ya te, they will die. 217-16.
dūw dī ya, I am in the condition. 355-10.

-yan, -yûñ, -yau*w*; to eat.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -yan.
yai wiñ yan, they ate them. 200-8.
yai xoi ī yan, they always eat him. 195-10.
ya wiñ yan, they ate it. 266-12.
ye ī yan, they eat them. 195-9.
yin nel yan nei, it ate it up. 347-18.
yik kyū wiñ yan, it ate. 319-7.
yik kyū wiñ yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
yū wiñ yan, she ate it. 319-5.

noi niñ yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.
nō kin niñ yan, he finished. 209-12.
da yī kiñ yan e xō lûñ, (a mouse) has chewed up. 153-15.
dō kē yan, I don't eat. 351-7.
dō kyan, she didn't eat. 157-2.
dō kyū we hwan,[1] I don't eat. 355-15.
dō kyū wit yan, without eating. 226-4.
tee kin niñ yan, they came out to eat. 98-2.
tein neL yan, he ate up. 111-5.
teū wiñ yan ne, he has eaten. 311-11.
ke ī yan, he used to eat. 237-6.
kin niñ yan nei, they came to feed. 180-13.
kit tē yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kyū wiñ yan, he ate it. 120-10, 98-18.

B) *The present tense, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -yûñ.

ya te yûñ xō lûñ, they had eaten. 100-17.
yū wiñ yûñ hwûn te, he must eat. 233-2.
yū wiñ yûn te, she will eat them. 253-8, 100-14.
na kiñ yûñ, eat again. 192-7, 153-9.
na kyū wiñ yûn te, you will eat. 356-3.
nit teū wiñ yûn de, if she eats you. 266-7.
xō yū wiñ yûn te, if she eats them. 253-7.
da kiñ yûn te, to chew off. 151-9.
teū wī yûñ il he, even if he eat. 233-3.
teū wiñ yûn sil len te, he eats it seems. 233-3.
teū wiñ yûn teL de, he would eat. 267-17.
kei yûñ, I might eat. 98-13.
kei yûn te, I am going to eat. 97-15.
kiñ yûñ, eat it. 166-6.
kiñ yûn tsit, eat first. 332-6.
kyō yûñ, eat. 192-2.
kyū wiñ yûñ il, you ate along. 121-1.
kyū wit dī yûn te, we shall eat. 190-5.
kyū hwûñ il, I ate along. 120-16.

[1] The syllable -hwan is apparently formed by carrying over the sign of the first person singular -ūw and contracting it with -yan.

c) *The following seem to be from this root.*

me nai yī yauw, they eat it down. 356-13.

me nai yī yauw e xō lan, it will be eaten down. 356-11.

dō kit tī yauw, they never went out to feed. 97-11.

kit te ī yauw, they came to feed. 310-10.

-yan, -yûñ; to live, to pass through life. This is no doubt a derived meaning, the meaning on which it is based has not been discovered.

A) *The past tense has the form* -yan.

xoi na xō wil yan, he came to his senses. 118-16.

dō xoi nes yan, he did not raise it. 282-4.

tsis dī yan, he was old. 169-2.

tcis dī yan ne te, she may live to be old. 325-13.

B) *The present tense has the form* -yûñ.

nai kē yûn te, they will grow. 296-4.

niL xōt yûn te, it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.

dō xwe xō wil yûn te, he will be crazy. 307-10.

te dī yûn te, he will live to old age. 227-7.

kin ne sō yûn te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.

dō xō dī yûñ hwûñ, there won't be many. 308-6.

-yan, -yûñ; to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.

A) *The past, customary, and impotential tenses have the form* -yan.

wût na ya xō wil yan, they watched. 267-10.

xoi ye xoi ī yan, she suspected her. 158-3.

xō wût tcū xō wes yan, he watched her. 137-8.

B) *The present has the form* -yûñ.

xō wût xō wes yûn te, I will watch her. 137-7.

-ye; to dance. Verbs with this root seem to carry the generic meaning of dancing, while special kinds of dances are referred to by words with roots specifying the particular acts performed as: tciL tûL, "he kicks," tciL waL, "he shakes a stick."

na dū wil ye, they danced again. 215-13.

dōL ye, dance. 222-13.

tcit dil ye, to dance. 117-8.

tcit dil ye ᵘx, they danced. 216-7.

tcit dū wil ye ei, they danced. 216-16.
tcit dū wil ye ɪʟ te, they will dance. 117-9.
tcit dil ye te, there will be a dance. 203-8.

-yeūʷ; to rest.
na wil yeūʷ, he rested. 119-14.
naʟ yeūʷ, rest. 280-5.
na tcil yeūʷ sa an diñ, resting place. 363-3.
na tcil yeūʷ diñ, the resting place. 347-3.

-yeūʷ; to rub, to knead.
ʟe ye tcū wiñ yeūʷ, he jammed in. 143-10.
tce wiñ yeūʷ, she rubbing them. 301-5.

-yen, -yiñ;[1] to stand on one's feet.

A) *The past definite and the customary have the form* -yen.
wiñ yen nci, he was able to stand. 220-11.
me tsis yen, who stands in. 195-11.
na wiñ yen, he stood. 106-3.
tce ī yen, he always stands. 207-6, 332-9.
tcū wiñ yen, he stood. 109-11, 203-5.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -yiñ.
tce ī yiñ hit, when he stands. 258-1.

-yets; to entangle, to tie strings together.
ʟe kin niʟ yets te, (lice) to tie together (the hair). 151-10.

-yō; to like, to love, to be pleased with anything.
iūʷ yo, I like. 230-16.
yit dū wes yō te, it will like. 311-10.
wes sil yō ne en, whom you used to like. 307-16.
hai da tcū wes yō, more yet he likes. 340-13.
dō wes yō, I don't like. 233-6, 231-8.
dō tcū wes yō, he did not like. 96-7, 231-8.
tce il yō, he liked it. 202-5.
tcū wes yō te, he shall like. 307-11.

[1] There is a glotal stop in this root between the vowels and the nasals which are surds.

-yōw; to flow, to scatter.

na kis yōw hwei, it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
noi kī yōw diñ, as far as it goes. 311-6.
nō kin niñ yōw, they were scattered about. 145-3.
dō he xa kin yōw, it did not come out (said of water). 105-5.
kit tē yow, it flowed out. 100-11.

-yōl, -yōl; to blow with the breath.

A) *The past tenses have the form* -yōl.

xe e il yōl, he blows away. 296-15.

B) *The present tense has the form* -yōl.

ye teil yōl, she blows in.

-yōs: to draw something long out of a narrow space, to stretch.

tce niñ yōs, he pulled out. 118-10.
teit tē yōs, she stretched it. 158-13.

-yōt: to chase, to bark after. Said of dogs.

ye yin ne yōt, it drove by barking. 321-5.
min nō kin ne yōt dei, it barked. 322-13.
min noi kin ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
xa in kin net yōt dei, they chased each other. 115-10.
tce min niñ yōt dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.

-wai, -wa: to go, to go about. This root is only used in the third person singular. It corresponds to -ga in the other Athapascan dialects.

A) *The impotential regularly has the form* -wai, *and it is found in the example given below where its appearance is unexplained.*

dō wûn na wai, he never had done. 321-3.

B) *All but the impotential have the form* -wa.

wûn na wa ne en, going after used to. 157-10.
na wa, they were there. 209-3.
na waux, he stayed. 166-14.
na wa ye, he went. 230-2, 231-9.
dō na wa, nobody going about. 166-2.
dō na wa te, he will not live. 257-11.

-wauw: to talk, to make a noise. This root is usually employed with a plural subject. It is applicable to the noise of animals as well the confused noise of the conversation of people.

me ya dū wil wauw, they began to talk about it. 265-1.
me dil wauw, they talked about. 340-5.
me dil wauw diñ, they talk about place. 340-4.
me dil wauw ta, they talked about places. 340-12.
xoi dū wil wauw, they talked about him. 116-14.
dil wauw tsū, he heard croak. 112-12.
tcit dil wauw tsū, talking they heard. 170-16.

-wal, -waL: to shake a dance stick, to dance.

A) *The past definite, customary and impotential have the form* -wal.

tce iL wal, they danced. 239-3.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -waL.

seL waL te, I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.
teiL waL ^{0}x, they danced. 238-10.
teiL waL win *te*, they always danced. 239-2.

-waL, -wûl, -wûL: to strike, to throw, to scatter.

A) *The definite tenses employ the form* -waL.

ya wiL waL, he threw. 362-8.
ye na xōL waL, he threw him. 106-13.
Le nûn dū waL, it shut. 108-16.
me wiL waL, he beat on. 315-1.
miL xōt da kiL waL, with she dropped down. 189-11.
na ya dū wil waL, they were scattered about. 109-13, 192-17, 170-11.
na neL waL, he struck. 163-17.
na deL waL, he put it. 114-5.
na dit teL waL, she emptied down. 192-12, 109-16.
xa xō wil waL, "Dug-from-the-ground." 138-9.
xe e wiL waL, she threw away. 189-11.
xe e na kiL waL, he threw her away. 308-9.

xe e dū waL ei, (feathers) disappear over the hill. 208-17.
xōL Le nûn dū waL ei, with him it shut. 109-5.
da na deL waL, he poured it. 281-17.
de xōt diL waL, he threw him in the fire. 120-8.
djet waL, it opened. 281-17.
ta na is waL ei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
teit dū wiL waL ei, she knocked off. 159-11.
tee xō teL waL, he pulled him. 106-17.
teū wes waL, he lay (like a log). 112-16.

B) *The customary and impotential have the form* -wûl.
ya iL wûl, she always clubs them. 196-1.

C) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form* -wûL.
na a diL wûL, hurry (throw yourself). 354-3.
niL yai kyō dū wûL, with you let it seesaw. 107-17.

-wan, -ñan, -wûñ, -ñûñ; to sleep. This root usually appears in the form of -ñan or -ñûñ, w following ñ of the preceding syllable of the definite tenses being assimilated to it. In the cases in which the initial of the syllable is not recorded, it probably escaped the ear. The verbs making use of this root require that the persons affected appear as the object. The subject of the verbs, never expressed, is probably the mythical miL found in the word miL na xō wiL we, "he felt sleepy" (sleep fought with him). 121-5.

A) *The past definite has the forms* -wan, -ñan.
na xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-9.
xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
xō kyū wiñ ñan, he went to sleep. 203-1.
kyū wiñ ñan xō lan, he went to sleep. 347-1.
xoik kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 113-8.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the forms* -wûñ, -ñûñ.
nik kyō wûñ, go to sleep. 294-5.
nik kyū wiñ ñûn te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
hwik kyō wûñ, I am going to sleep. 121-6.

-was; to shave off, to whittle.[1]
nō niñ ñas, he whittled it down. 197-3.
teū wiñ ñas, he scraped bark off. 347-12.

-wat, -wa; to shake itself, said of a dog.
a nai dū wiñ wat, he shook himself. 115-7.
a nai dū wa, he is shaking himself.

-weL, -wil, -wiL: the passing of night. Verbs with this root are often found with a direct personal object, having the meaning that the person named or indicated has passed the night in the place or under the circumstances mentioned. When the verbs are employed without an object they indicate the lapse of time. The subject of this verb has not been discovered, but seems to be darkness.

A) *The definite tenses have the form* -weL.
yī dē yal weL, they spent a night. 200-9.
yit del weL, they spent the night. 280-10.
wil weL, (at) dark. 137-15, 142-8.
wil weL miL, after night. 238-8.
wil weL hit, after night. 300-17.
wil weL diñ, at night. 142-9.
min nōl weL miL, it was midnight. 293-2.
hwel weL te, I will spend the night. 348-2.
xoi yal weL, they camped. 175-6, 200-7.
xoi nal weL, he stayed over night. 121-3.
xoi na teL weL, they camped. 116-7.
xoi teL weL, they spent the night. 198-12, 361-16.
xōL xwel weL, he stayed over night. 98-12.
xwel weL, he spent the night. 280-10, 361-15.
dō ne hel weL te, you may stay. 176-1.

B) *The customary and impotential have the form* -wil.
e il wil, all day. 275-2.
e il wil, every day. 150-7.
e il wil miL, in a day. 336-7.
xoi yal wil lil, they camped along. 179-12.

[1] Forms with the initial w of the root appear whenever it is not preceded by ñ. Such forms do not happen to appear in Hupa Texts.

xoi yal wil liL ta, they had camped. 181-7.
xoi na yal wil lil, they camped along. 181-6.
ded e il lū wil, it begins to be dark. 356-10.
dō xō liñ hwil wil, I will not stay over night. 176-1.

c) *The present indefinite and the imperative have the form* -wiL, *but they do not occur in Hupa Texts.*

-wen, -wiñ, -we; to kill. This root furnishes the generic verbs for the killing of man or beasts. Other verbs indicate the manner of killing, as shooting or stabbing.

A) *The past definite has the form* -wen.
ya xō seL wen, they killed him. 171-12.
yis se teL wen nei, he commenced to kill. 136-10.
tce xō seL wen, he killed her. 164-11.
tce seL wen, he killed. 136-11.
teis se teL wen e xō lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.

B) *The present indefinite has the form* -wiñ.
ne se seL win te, I will kill you. 151-2.
hwit tsin tse win tûñ, I have been killed. 119-1.
xō lûn ne seL wiñ, (the load) has worn you out. 105-16.
xō se seL win te, I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.
se seL win te, I will kill it. 162-7.
teis seL win dete, if he kills. 139-5.
teis seL win te, he will kill. 311-16.

C) *The indefinite tenses have the form* -we.
ya xō siL we, they might kill him. 278-5.
yis se iL we, he killed. 136-13.
miL na xō wiL we, he felt sleepy (miL fought with him). 121-5.
xō sūwe we, let me kill him. 159-8.
xō djē yū wiL we, she loved him (her heart fought for him). 157-12.
dō xō liñ nō siL we, you can't kill us. 165-7.
tsis siL we, he killed one. 319-4.
tee hwis sū wiL weL de, if he kills me. 114-3.
teis se iL we ei, she had killed. 333-5.
teis siL we, he killed. 106-4.

-wen (-en), -wiñ (-iñ), -wūw, -we, -wel, -weL; to carry on the back, with or without a burden basket.

A) *The past definite requires the form* -wen (-en).

ya ya kiñ en, they packed up. 164-4.
ya wiñ en, she carried. 210-4.
ya na wiñ en, she carried. 172-1.
ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya kin wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.
ye kiñ en, he brought in. 192-3.
xa ya kis wen, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa kis wen, he had carried it. 166-4.
ta teis wen, he carried out. 120-10.
tein niñ en, she brought. 137-15.
kin niñ en, he brought it. 97-14.

B) *The present definite has the form* -wiñ (-iñ).

tein niñ win dete, if he will bring. 137-5.

C) *The present tense indefinite, customary, and impotential have the form* -wūw.

ya a wūw, he always takes on his back. 195-6.
ya na ke ū wūw, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya ke wūw hwei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
ya kiñ wūw, carry it. 105-18.
na ne it wūw, he used to carry it back. 237-8.
ne iūw wūw diñ, I bring place. 137-5.
nō ū wūw, he put down. 237-5.
da yit de wūw hwei, he always carries it off. 162-7.
tein ne ū wūw, she always brought back. 137-1, 195-7.
tein nū wūw win te, she always brought. 157-2.

D) *The third person of the imperative and, it would seem from the following example, sometimes the present indefinite has the form* -we.

na kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.

E) *The following verbs have the form* -we *plus the suffix* -l, -L.

ya ke wel, someone carrying loads. 110-3.
na na kis wel, he arranged again. 106-7.
tee wel, he was carrying. 106-4.

tee wel ne en, they were carrying. 110-9.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.

-wen, -wiñ, -wūw, -we; to move fire, to wave fire.

A) *The past definite has the form* -wen (-en).
da teū wiñ en, he put fire on it (he lit his pipe). 119-15.
teit te te wen, she waved (fire). 242-12.

B) *The present definite has the form* -wiñ (-iñ), *but it does not happen to occur in Hupa Texts.*

C) *The customary, impotential and sometimes the present indefinite, and the second person of the imperative have the form* -wūw. *None of them occur in Hupa Texts.*

D) *The third person of the imperative and sometimes the present indefinite have the form* -we.
xōñ nauw we, fire I wave. 248-2.

-wis; to twist, to rotate, to dodge by rotating the body.
a dū wûñ ya tel wis, for themselves they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.
ye kil wis, he bored a hole (with a drill). 197-3.
dō a dū wûn tel wis he, don't be frightened. 356-2.
teit dū wil wis, he rolled between his hands. 197-4.

-lai, -la, -lūw; to move or transfer a number of objects. By means of a change of the root, as has been said before, the objects moved or transferred are classified according to their shape and size. This statement applies only to single objects. When several objects, of the same class, or of different classes are affected, the root employed is -lai.

A) *The past definite has the form* -lai.
ya na wil lai, she picked it (a bundle) up. 307-6.
ya sil lai, they were there. 180-3.
ye ya xō lai, they took them. 179-12.
ye teū wil lai, he took them in. 301-7.
yin ne ya xōl lai, in the ground they have put them. 360-9.
yin ne teū wil lai, in the ground had been put. 362-16.
le na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.

miL wa ya kin dil lai, we traded with them. 200-4.
na ya nū wes dil lai, they took the bet. 142-17.
na ya xōn nil lai ei, they took them. 179-8.
na na ya wil lai, they turned down (their heads). 139-1.
na ne wes dil lai, he won. 211-6.
nō nil lai, he put. 98-2, 307-2.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xa wil lai, she dug it out. 242-5.
xō wa ya tel lai, they gave them. 198-8.
xō wa tcil lai, he gave away. 103-7.
xō tcin na sil lai, she was dressed in. 164-9.
sa wil lai, he put in his mouth. 119-6, 276-10.
sil lai, standing. 202-4.
da na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.
de dū wil lai, he put on the fire. 266-11.
dō hʍcū wûn nū wit lai he, don't bring them to me. 230-13.
tce na nil lai, he drew out. 119-2.
tce nil lai, he pulled out. 143-5.
tcin tel lai, they brought. 230-15.

B) *The present definite has the form* -la.
a dit tcin nō nil la de, if she puts with herself. 302-10.
ye ya xō la yei, they took them. 179-9.
Le nai yûn dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
Le nai wiL dil la diñ, they build a fire place. 351-5.
Le nauʍ dil la, I have a fire. 351-6, 355-14.
Le na wil la, a fire. 170-9.
Le na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
Le na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
Le na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
mī nil la yei, the waves came to the shore. 362-4.
nai ya xōn nil la yei, they took them. 179-11.
nō nil la yei, they put them. 300-13.
sil la, (I wish) would lie. 190-14.
sil la ne en, used to be (on her). 153-4.
de na dū wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dū wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
dō Le na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.
te se la te, I am going to take them. 253-15.

c) *The indefinite tenses have the form* -lūw.
a dit teiñ nûl lūw, on yourself put it. 175-3.
ya il lūw, he picked up. 292-14.
ya lūw, he picked it up. 292-15.
yei il lūw, waves began. 102-2.
ye tee il lūw, he used to take. 288-2.
Le na il lūw, she started the fire. 153-1.
Le na lūw, he built a fire. 235-14.
na ya nil lūw ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.
niL tein nō il lūw, he put together. 334-12.
nō il lūw, she put. 157-11.
nō na il lūw, she left off. 332-10.
sa hwil lūw, put in your mouth. 276-8.
tee il lūw, he used to take out. 230-11.
tein ne il lūw, they always brought. 230-10.

-lai, -la, -lūw: to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to someone.

A) *The past definite has the form* -lai.
ya na kil lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
wûn nō kin nil lai, she put her hand on. 246-10.
mit de na kil lai, he touched it. 176-12.
kit te tel lai, he rubbed. 347-14.

B) *The present definite has the form* -la.
te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.

-lai, -la, -lūw: to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe. Some, at least, of the Hupa conceive of a canoe as a giant hand which carries people. Whether this root is connected with or is derived from the root which precedes in form, it is connected with it in the thought of the Hupa.

A) *The past definite has the form* -lai.
me na nil lai, they landed. 215-11.
me nil la yei, they landed. 216-13.
xot da wil lai, they started in boats. 362-1, 215-13.
xot da na wil lai, they started by boat. 116-8.
dit tse nō nil lai, they headed the canoe. 216-4.
ta wil lai, it had started. 362-10.
teit tes lai, they started by boat. 215-10.

b) *The present definite has the form* -la.

dits tse nō nil la xō lûñ, it was pointed. 222-4.

teū wil la le, they were going along. 222-1.

It is probable that the following are connected with one of the preceding.

kiL dje xai wil lai, they (dogs) commenced to fight. 115-10, 17.

kiL dje xai yō lūw, let them fight. 115-2.

kiL dje xai wil la te, they will fight. 115-4.

-lau, -la, -lū, -le; to do something, to treat somebody or something in a certain way, to arrange according to a plan or purpose. The phonetic connection between the first two and last two forms of the root is unexplained. It may be possible that two like forms with related meanings have become merged.

a) *The past tense has the form* -lau.

auw lau, I made. 302-10, 260-3.

au wil lau, it was made of. 108-2.

a ya teil lau, they fixed. 172-4.

a na ya dil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.

a na xō wil lau, he was ready for a fight. 162-10.

a na dil lau, he made himself. 152-11.

a na teil lau, he did. 106-8, 145-11.

a na teil lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.

a teil lau, he did it. 112-5, 157-6.

a kil lau, they did. 266-13, 322-1.

ûl lau, what did you do? 163-3.

Le ya ki xō lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.

Le na ya kyū wil lau, they gathered up. 171-12.

miñ xō an na xō wil lau, for him ready to fight. 163-13.

xa ai lau, it broke. 290-1.

xa a na teil lau, that he did. 260-9.

xa a xō lau, he did the same thing. 278-12.

xa a teil lau, he did the same thing. 211-1.

xōñ a na dū wil lau, he dressed himself. 139-14.

xōñ a dū wil lau, she marked herself. 311-12, 215-11.

da an na dil lau, he untied himself. 120-2.

da an na teil lau, he tore down. 102-11.

B) *The present definite, and in some cases at least, the present indefinite and imperative have the form* -la.

ai la te, they will catch. 253-10.
aun la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
au wil la ne en ûk, he used to do way. 106-8.
a ya xō la, something could befall them. 321-9.
a wil la, (I wish) it would happen. 150-11.
a la te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a nanu la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a na teil la te, he will do. 258-4.
a hwō la, you have treated me. 166-12.
a xō wit la, something would happen to him. 223-1.
a xō la de, if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a xō la te, they will do. 306-12.
a xō dil la, we could do with him. 116-16.
a teil la te, he will treat. 255-10.
Le na kil la ne, gather together (things). 192-8.
Le ki xō la, gather people. 151-5.

C) *The customary and impotential have the form* -lū.

mal yeūn ai il lū, she took care of it. 136-7.
xa a xoi il lū, always he did that. 237-9.

D) *A present indefinite tense with imperative forms occurs with* -le.

ai xoi il le, they do with him. 196-7.
ai kyū wil lel liL te, they will do. 230-8.
a wil leL te, he will do. 253-12.
a le ne, you must do it. 100-18.
a na dil le, fix yourself. 170-1.
a kyō le, you do. 198-2.
a kyū wil lel liL te, it will do. 236-3.
ûl le, take it over. 220-13.
ûl le ne, do it. 176-7.
xa a wil leL te, he will do that way. 255-17.
xa a xō le ne, he should do that. 163-2.
xa a kyū wil leL te, he will do that. 211-18.
xa ûl le, do that. 165-19, 138-8.

-lal, -laL; to dream, to sleep.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -lal.

nit te sil lal le, (I wish) you would go to sleep. 203-1.
kin na is lal, he dreamed. 191-6.

B) *The present tense has the form* -laL.

kin nauʷ laL, I dreamed. 191-8.

-lan, -lûñ: with the negative prefix, to quit, to leave, to desist.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -lan.

dō yūx xō il lan, they always quit. 196-2.
dō tcō wil lan, she quit. 157-10, 242-13.
dō tcō wil lan, he left. 343-9.
dō tcō xō na wil lan, he went away. 343-8.

B) *The present definite has the form* -lûñ.

dō oi lûn te, I will quit. 255-5.
dō yō lûn te, they will quit. 231-1.
dō yūx xō il lûñ, they quit him. 196-7.
dō tcō wil lûñ, he stopped. 234-2.

-lan, -lûñ; to be born.

A) *The past tense has the form* -lan.

tcis lan, he was born. 96-2.

B) *The present tense has the form* -lûñ.

is lûn te, birth should be. 102-17, 103-4.

-lat, -la; to float. This root is used of inanimate objects including dead bodies.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -lat.

na lat dei, it was floating. 243-17.
na na lat de, it was floating. 244-9.
na te dil lat, it floated up. 245-16.
nō nûn dil lat, it got back. 246-2.
xa wil lat, it floated on the water. 266-8.
xōL Le nûn dil lat, it floated with him. 315-5.

xōl me nûn dil lat dei, with him it floated back. 315-6.
xōl tes lat, it floated with him. 315-2.
ta des lat, it came. 105-2.
te na wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
tes lat dei, it floated. 244-15.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -la.

na la, it floating. 243-8.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
da wes lal, it floated. 314-10.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da na wil lal, it was floating there. 325-3.
na nat la le, it floating. 243-13.
ta des la, (a boat) has come. 199-3.
tes la, he is drowning (floating as dead). 210-11.
teit tes la, he is drowning. 210-11.

-le; to feel with the hands.

na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
na na kis le hit, when he had felt. 106-6.
na kis le, he felt. 107-15.
xō wûn na kis le, he felt of him. 153-5.

-lel; to carry more than one animal or child in the hands. When only one is so carried the root employed is -tel evidently an extended form of -te. It may be that -lel is likewise formed from -lai.

ya xō wil lel lei, they took them along. 179-9.

-lel; to bother.

dō xō liñ tewiñ yō wil lel, they won't bother it. 267-4.

-len, -liñ, -lū, -le; to become, to be transformed, to be. Verbs with this root often indicate acts without any apparent agency.

A) *The past definite has the form* -len.

ya is len, both became. 187-13.
ya is len ei, they became. 110-1.
ya sil len, they had become. 182-6.
lī sil len, they made bets. 142-16.

na ya is dil len nei, they became. 166-13.
nas dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7.
nas dil len ne xō lûñ, it had gone back. 235-1.
xō len, she has. 333-9.
sil len, he got there. 346-6.
sil len, it seems. 241-8.
sil len ne en, it came. 241-9.
sil len nei, it became. 115-1, 182-4.
sil len ne xō lûñ, it had become. 97-4.
dō ya xō len, they were lacking. 105-15.
dō ya xō len ne, it was gone. 111-11.
dō na xō len nei, he was gone. 119-17.
dō nas dil len nei, it did not happen. 117-5.
dō xō len, there was none. 159-3.
dō xō len ne, it was gone. 243-11, 159-2, 185-5.
te le ne xō lan, it had become. 187-5.
tin nauʁ tsis len, he came to have. 348-16.
tsis len, he became. 186-10, 136-15, 229-2.
(dō) tee xō len ne, he was gone. 163-6.
teis len, he came to be. 106-17, 114-7.
kyō dil len, he might be cold. 169-5.

B) *The present definite has the form* -liñ.

nas dil lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
sil lin te, you are going to be. 343-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be. 287-5.
sil lin teL diñ, it is going to be place. 104-16.
xō liñ, it was. 340-7.
dō xō liñ, it is gone. 141-8.
tsis lin te, it would become.
tsis lin ne te, he will become. 338-10.

C) *The customary, impotential, and a sporadic future have the form* -lū.

na at lū e xō lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
na dil lū, it will be. 243-2.
hʁē e il lū, it becomes mine. 248-1.
xō djē ē it din te e il lū, he became unconscious. 223-14.
dō xō liñ niñ xa ten teil lū, it won't be rich man he will become. 338-7.

dō xō liñ tse liñ teil lū, he won't have blood on him. 334-11.

D) *The present indefinite and imperative of all verbs containing this root, and all the tenses of some other verbs have the form* -le

il le ne, become. 109-6.
ō le, let him become. 110-7, 340-8, 362-7.
ō le ne, become. 109-18.
na dil le, they are. 211-13.
na dil le lei, it went back. 234-2.
na dil le ne, you may become. 166-12.
na dil le te, they will become again. 116-12.
na dil le te ne en, was going to happen. 117-5.
nat le liL te, it will become. 312-4.
nō xōs le e, he is lost. 185-8.
nûn dil le ne, you may become. 108-3.
xō xûn xōs le, she got married. 189-9.
xwa e il le, he had enough. 332-6.
xwa wes le de, if he gets enough. 255-16.
dō yī da il le, they do not get enough. 196-7.
dō yī da le, it never satisfies them. 195-9.
dō xō wil lel liL te, it will be no more. 217-15.
dō xōs le, was not. 259-3, 96-7, 322-5.
dō na xōs dil le te, there will be no more. 228-4.
teil le, it would be. 340-10.
teū wil leL te, he will become. 114-4.
kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.

-len, -liñ: to flow, to run; said of any liquid.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -len.

na wes len ei, it falls. 104-1.
ne il len, it always flows. 336-5.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -liñ.

ye nin dil liñ ye, they had washed ashore. 267-12.
nau wil liñ, to run. 108-19.
nil lin tsū, he heard a creek. 111-13.

nō wil liñ, it was covered. 115-16.
tee wes lin te, it will flow out. 254-17.
tee wil lin diñ, at the mouth of the creek. 175-10.
tee na il liñ xō lan, it used to run. 117-18.

-lit; to burn. This root is used only of the fire as acting. The root employed in verbs meaning to cause to burn is -ʟit, evidently related to this.

wa kin nil lit xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
miʟ tel lit te he, even if he sweats himself. 337-16.
na wil lit, he nearly burned. 330-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wil lit te, it will be burned. 151-5.
nō nil lit hit, when he finished sweating (when the fire had ceased burning). 210-8.
xōʟ nō il lit, it was done smoking with him. 336-4.
xōʟ nō nil lit, it finished burning. 364-7.
xōʟ nō kin nil lit, he finished sweating. 209-13.
xōʟ te il lit, he smoked himself.
xō tel lit, he smoked himself. 210-7.
dō he te il lit, it would not burn. 166-9.
dō he tel lit, it would not burn.

-lite; to urinate.

de ki dil lite te, (frog) to urinate on the fires. 151-10.

-lik; to relate, to tell something.

na xō*w* lik miñ, to tell you. 226-6.
niʟ xoi lik te, I will tell you. 351-11.
niʟ xō*w* lik. I am telling you. 360-8.
niʟ xwe lik te, I will tell you. 355-4.
xō wil lik te, he will tell. 203-14.
xōʟ ya xō il lik, he told them. 180-10.
xōʟ ya xō wil lik, they told them. 180-12.
xōʟ teū xō wil lik, he told him. 141-13.
teō xō wil lik, she began to tell them. 181-15.

-loi, to tie, to wrap around.

a na dis loi, he girded himself. 221-5.
ya is loi, they wrapped. 179-7.

wil loi, bundles. 210-3.
ɬe il loi, he ties together. 334-12.
ɬe na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
me il loi, he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11, 348-13.
mil loi ne, you must feather (arrows). 207-4.
na iñ*ɯ* loi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
tsis loi, he made bundles. 142-3, 210-3, 293-6.
teis loi, he played (he tied with). 144-4.

-lōs, to drag, to pull along.
ye na wil lōs, she dragged it in. 190-2.
na na kit de lōs, he had fixed the load. 162-10.
na te lōs, she dragged back. 190-1.
xa na is lōs, she dragged it up. 192-2.

-lū, -le; to kill, to make an attack, to form a war party.

A) *The past definite, customary, and the impotential have the form* -lū.
ɬe dū wil lū, he had killed several. 165-15.
xoi dū wil lū, they attacked them. 152-13.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -le.
xoi de il le tsū, they heard the party war. 332-4.
dū wil le te, a company will come to kill. 332-3.
dū wil le teɬ, a party is coming to kill. 334-6.

-lū, -le; to dive, to swim under water.

a) *The past, customary, and impotential have the form* -lū.
na lū, which live (said of fish). 100-7.
dō til lū, they never come. 252-3.
til lū, they come. 254-12.

B) *The present and imperative have the form* -le.
da il lel, it always swam. 266-6.
da wes lel, it swam around in one place. 266-5.
tee nil le te, they will dive out. 252-9.

-lū*ɯ*, to watch, to stand guard over.
ye lū*ɯ*, it watching. 203-13.

me lūw, watching. 204-6.
me lūw ^{a}x, he watched it. 205-2.
mē lūw te, I am going to watch. 292-9.
me nai lūw te, I will watch. 217-13, 258-10.
me nauw lūw te, I will watch. 267-17.
mūw lūw te, I will watch them. 258-15, 218-3.

-Lat, -La; to run, to jump. The verbs which have this root are confined to the singular number and indicate rapid motion by human beings.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -Lat.

in nas Lat, it ran up. 295-5.
in na teis Lat, he jumped up. 171-9.
ye na wil Lat, she ran in. 136-1.
ye nal Lat, he ran in. 329-8.
yin ne nal Lat, in the ground it ran. 221-12.
na il diL Lat, he came running back. 176-16.
na is diL Lat, she ran. 185-6.
nûl diL Lat, he ran back. 115-16.
xa na is diL Lat, she had run up. 135-13.
xe e na wil Lat, he ran away again. 176-16.
xō wil Lat, he ran. 199-4.
xōL ta na wil Lat, with him she went. 223-14.
da wil Lat, he jumped on. 113-14.
da na dū wil Lat, he ran back. 97-12, 98-15.
da teit dū wil Lat, he ran. 164-2.
tce il Lat, he jumped out. 106-2.
tce in Lat, she ran out. 185-5.
tce na il Lat, she came there. 135-9.
teit dū wil Lat, he jumped off. 107-11.
ke is Lat, she ran up. 158-8.
kes Lat dei, he climbed up he saw. 174-7.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -La.

me is La dei, he ran up. 217-16.
na na wil La dei, he ran down. 221-17.
nō il La, he came running. 360-8.

da din ła, run. 176-6.
tee il ła de, he is running along. 220-13.
teūw ła, let me run out. 171-9.

-łit; to cause to burn. This root is confined to the transitive use. Compare -lit above for the root used in corresponding intransitive and passive verbs.

na win łit, she burned it. 311-12.

-łū, -łe; to handle or to do anything with semi-liquid, dough-like material.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -łū.

na iūw łū, I paint. 247-12.
na de łū, she marked across. 311-13.
noi xwe iL łū, they throw down (blood). 195-11.
teit teL łū, he rubbed it. 278-10.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -łe *which does not occur in Hupa Texts.*

-Lōn, -Lō, -Lōw, -Loi; to make baskets, to twine in basket-making. This root is very likely related to Lō, "grass," from the materials of which baskets are made.

A) *The definite tenses have the form* -Lōn.

na kis Lōn, she made baskets. 189-5.
na kit te Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7.
na kit te Lōn, she began to make baskets again. 325-9.

B) *The indefinite tenses have the forms* -Lō *and* Lōw, *which do not seem to differ in meaning or use.*

na kit te it Lōw, she always made baskets. 157-3.
ke it Lō, she used to make baskets. 189-1.
ke it Lōw, she made baskets. 305-4.
kit te it Lōw, who always made baskets. 324-5.

C) *The impotential and nouns from this root have the form* -Loi.

kit Loi, a basket. 103-7.

-mas, to roll, to rotate.

ya wim mas, he rolled over. 112-15.
xa te mas, (frost) rolled out of the ground. 270-5.
tce nim mas, it rolled out. 197-5.

-mats, to coil. This root is evidently connected with the preceding.

na wes mats, it was coiled. 151-19.

-me, to swim, to bathe (transitive or intransitive).

nai me, I swim in. 311-11.
nauw me, let me swim. 97-15.
na wim me, he swam. 209-13.
na wim me, she bathed. 307-2.
na na iūw me, I bathe it. 247-1.
na nai me, I bathed. 311-8.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.

-men, to cause to swim.

ye na wiL men, he made it swim in. 266-2.
me nim men, he landed him. 162-9.
na iL dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
na is men nei, he made it swim. 266-1.
na teL men, he made it swim. 266-1.
tce niL men nei, he made it swim out. 265-10.
tcit teL men, he made it swim. 265-9.

-meL, -mil, -miL; to strike, to throw, to drop. Verbs having this root are always used with a plural object. When the object is singular, -waL, -wûl, -wûL is employed.

A) *The definite tenses have the form* -meL.

ya yai wim meL tsū, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
ya wim meL, he took up. 142-4.
ya xōs meL, he whipped him (the whip was of several strands). 164-3.
ye tcū wim meL, they put them in. 200-5.

na dit te meL, they fell. 245-11.
nim meL diñ, the place you bring them. 210-7.
nō ya te meL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
xe e ya xō wit meL, they had thrown away part of themselves. 181-9.
de dū wim meL, he threw in the fire. 165-10.
tet meL, scattered. 117-16.
tee na nim meL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tein ne meL, he carried it home. 363-1.
teit te te meL, he scattered them. 101-3.

B) *The customary and impotential have the form* -mil.

yai im mil, it kicked up. 290-2.
ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
ya de mil, the balls used in playing shinny. 143-5.
yat mil lei, they fell back. 165-11.
yū wûn dim mil lei, they went through. 211-5.
wa im mil, he always distributes them. 195-8.
wûn dim mil, the going through. 144-3.
wûn dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
nō nûn dim mil, it fell back. 151-18.
nōn de mil, they fell. 143-8.
xa te dim mil, chips flew off. 113-13.
de na de iñuc mil, I put. 247-9.
de de im mil, he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
teit te dim mil, they fell one after another. 208-6.
teō xō ne im mil, he threw at her. 332-12.
ke it mil lei, they drop. 180-14.

C) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form* -miL.

tee na miL, throw them out. 301-13.
tee ne ya xōn miL, throw them out. 302-3.

-men, -miñ; to fill up, to make full.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -men.

de wim men, it was filled. 191-5.

b) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -miñ.

xōl yal de wim miñ il, they filled with them. 153-17.
de wim min te, they will be filled. 253-11.

-medj, to boil, to cook, by boiling.
kyū wil medj, boiled. 166-5.

-mitc, to break off, to pull off.
ya te mitc, they pulled off. 179-10.
teit dū wim mitc, she broke it off. 287-2, 293-16.
teit dū wim mitc hit, when she broke it off. 287-4.

-mût, to break out, as a spring of water; to break open.
yī kis mût ei, (a basket) broke. 289-15.
xa kin de mût, it boiled up. 105-3.

-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire, to steam by placing above boiling water.
me wit dil na te, we shall steam it. 241-11.
me na wil na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
kē ya wil na, they cooked it. 266-10.
ke wil na, she cooked them. 99-9.
ke na wil na, he cooked it. 260-6.
kil na, cook them. 237-2.

-na, to move (?). Perhaps the verbs given below are to be connected with the root next considered.
na xûs din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 191-12
na ka xas din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 165-18.

-na, -nau*w*; to go, or to come. This root is confined to the third person singular of the verbs in which it occurs. The first person of these verbs has a root -h*w*a, -h*w*au*w*, and the second person one -ya, -yau*w*. It is likely that this root as well as that found in the first person is a modified form of the root -yai, -ya resulting from a preceding n.
es tcin nau*w*, swimming deer (they come into the es, fishdam). 162-1.
ya win na wil de, if it raises up. 117-10.
ya nau*w* diñ, the going up place. 195-6.

ye tcin nauɯ, they will come in. 231-6.
ɬe in nauɯ, they came together. 305-2.
meū na hɯiɬ de, if their time comes. 229-9.
me win na hɯiɬ te, (her mind) will go against. 325-14.
na wit dits tin nauɯ, whirlpool. 120-3.
ne in nauɯ, he used to come in. 305-1.
nit de sin nauɯ ûñ, didn't you meet her? (didn't she meet you?). 165-2.
nō in nauɯ, she stopped. 158-5.
nō win na hɯiɬ te, he will go. 230-1.
Compare, nō kiɬ dje xa in nauɯ, she quit fighting. 333-6.
nū win na hɯil, he went. 282-10.
xa sin nauɯ diñ, where the sun rises. 332-5.
dō ye in nauɯ, no one ever comes in. 329-4.
dō mit tis in nauɯ, it never over it reached. 314-2.
dō tee in nauɯ, she never used to come out. 305-3.
dō tin nauɯ xō lûñ, he had not gone along. 174-5.
te in nauɯ, he comes. 310-7.
tū win na hɯiɬ de, if it comes. 105-12.
tū win na hɯiɬ te, it will go. 229-13.
tee in nauɯ wei, he used to go out. 136-14.
tee nauɯ, it coming out. 170-7.
tcin ne in nauɯ, she always comes. 101-7.
tcin nin nauɯ hɯei, she comes. 101-6.
teit te in nauɯ, he used to come along. 162-3, 186-8.
teit tū win na hɯiɬ de, it will pass here. 272-8.
kiɬ dje xa in nauɯ te, there is going to be a fight. 333-13.

-nan, -nûñ: to drink.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -nan.

ta win nan, he drank it. 337-7.
tan din nan, you drank. 337-12.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -nûñ.

tai win nûñ iɬ de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
tai din nûñ, let us drink. 179-3.

ta nai win nûn de, if he drinks. 337-16.
ta nai win nûn te, he will drink. 337-18.
tauʷ din nûn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.

-nan, -nûñ; to turn, to move. Verbs having this root are used of the turning about of a person and of the movements of the foetus.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -nan.

na is din nan, he turned. 278-11.
xōL xût tes nan, it moved in her. 341-3.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -nûñ.

xōL xût tes nûn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
xōL xût tes nûn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
xon na is din nûñ hit, when he turned around. 278-12.

-ne, -n; to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound, to play an instrument.

A) *The past definite, customary, impotential have the form* -ne.

ai xōL ne, he kept telling him. 208-13.
ai xōL de in ne, she used to tell her. 135-3.
a yai xōL dū wen ne, they said. 165-2.
a yai dū wen ne, they said. 165-7.
a yaL de iūʷ ne, I told them. 301-1.
a yaL tcit den ne, he told them. 109-18.
a ya dū win nel, they were saying. 153-14.
aL tcit den ne, he talked to. 100-3.
a nō hōL tcit den ne, he said of us. 302-3.
a hʷiL tcin ne, he will say of me. 363-16.
a hʷiL tcin ne, why does she always tell me. 135-4.
a hʷiL tcit dū win neL, they told me. 355-11.
a xōL tcit den ne, he said to him. 97-7.
a den ne, he said. 97-15.
a den ne, it made the noise. 321-5.
a den ne, she sang. 333-14.
a dū win nel lil, he said. 235-4.

a dū win neL de, if anybody says. 267-5.
ûn niL dūw ne. I am telling you. 356-1.
ûn niL den ne, I told you. 163-8.
yaL teit den ne, she told them. 299-6.
ya xōL teit den ne, they said to him. 102-15.
ya dū wen ne, they said. 109-17.
ya dū win neL, they said. 361-8.
nō hōL teit den ne, they told us. 302-4.
xa a xōL tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xa a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
xōL den ne e te, I will call him. 139-45.
xōL teit den ne, he said. 105-18.
xōL teit dū win neL, he kept saying. 141-12.
de in ne, he used to imitate. 182-1.
din ne, it was playing. 99-17.
dō a dū win ne he, don't say that. 175-1.
dō ne ne, let it play. 100-3.
dū wen ne, it sounded. 108-16, 189-13.
dū wen ne e tsū, it sounded he heard. 144-3.
dū win ne, it played. 100-5.
teit de iL ne, he played on. 99-12.
teit den ne, he said. 106-9.

B) *The present definite and the present indefinite except sometimes the first person singular have the form* -n.

ai wē tein, I hear it said. 360-1.
a yan, they said that. 116-17.
a na hwiL teit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
an tsū, he heard it cry. 281-13.
a hwiL teit den hwûñ, he must tell me. 314-11.
a xōL teit den tsū, he heard say. 141-8.
a den de, if he sings. 236-2.
a den tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
yei tein, they say. 275-1.
hwiL teit den te, they will talk to me. 322-15.
dō a hwiL teit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12
tein, they say. 135-1.
teit den de, if he says. 111-7.

-neū*w*, -ne yeū*w*; to talk, to speak.

This root seems to be an extended form of the last. Verbs employing it have reference to the speaking of a certain language, or the delivery of a discourse or at least a number of sentences. Those with the form -ne refer to the utterance of some single definite phrase, while verbs with the root -lik are employed of the relation of some incident or circumstance.

A) *All parts of the verbs containing this root have the form* -neū*w with the exception of the first person singular and the imperative forms.*

yit de din niñ xûn neū*w*, the Tolowa language. 110-11.
wa nûn xō win ne h*w*iL te, they will talk about. 272-17.
wûn xai neū*w* te, he will talk about. 260-12.
wûñ xū win ne h*w*iL te, they will talk about.
mûx xûn neū*w* h*w*e ne en, their talk used to be. 306-4.
nai xe neū*w* te, few will talk. 295-13.
nō wûn nûn xûn neū*w* te, they will talk about us. 267-18.
dō he tce xai neū*w*, he did not say anything. 113-12.
dō xōn nō xûn neū*w*, they never talk into her. 334-2.
tiñ xe neū*w*, who spoke the curse. 223-8.
tee xai neū*w*, he spoke. 105-1.
tee xa in neū*w*, he always said the same thing. 283-13.
tee xō win ne h*w*iL te, she shall talk. 289-12.
tee xûn neū*w*, he commenced to talk. 272-6.

B) *The first person singular and the imperative have the form* -ne yeū*w*.

xûn ne yeū*w* ne, he must talk. 227-4.
xûn nē yeū*w* de, if I talk. 217-15.
xûn nē yeū*w* te, I will talk. 217-11.
xûn nin yeū*w*, you speak. 153-7.

With the preceding, is probably connected:

kyū wen nū*w*, it thundered. 144-5.

-ne, -sen, -siñ; to think, to know.

A) *The third person of all tenses has the form* -ne.

ai yōn des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
a tcō in ne, he kept thinking. 139-4.

a teōn des ne, he thought. 96-7.
ya teōn des ne, they thought. 265-2.
dō teō xō xō ne, without the knowledge of. 204-6.
tee xōn des ne, he found him out. 207-11.
teō in ne, he kept thinking. 113-2, 311-8.
teō win neL te, she will think about. 312-3.
teō xōn des ne, he thought of him. 257-1.
teō xōn des ne hɯ̄ûñ, he shall know. 319-13.
teō xōn des ne te, she will think of him. 325-14.

B) *The first and second persons of all tenses have the form* -sen, -sin.

ai ne sen, I thought. 187-3.
ai niñ sin ne, you must think. 208-17.
ai nūɯ̄ siñ, I thought so. 353-3.
niñ siñ, you think. 337-12.
hɯ̄ûn ne siñ, don't you remember. 163-8.
dō ai nin siñ ^{0}x, you don't think. 337-9.

-ne, to gather nuts from the ground, to pick up.

kya da ne, they picked. 138-7.
kya da ne xō win sen, they commenced to pick. 138-6.

-nel, neL; to play (said of children).

miL na we nel le xō lûñ, he had been playing with. 292-11.
na in nel le xō lan, he played he saw. 186-1.
na we nel le xō lûñ, he had been playing. 292-13.

-noi, -nō; to place on end, to be in a vertical position. This root is confined to the plural; for the singular, -ai, -a would be expected.

Le na neL nō, he stood up. 235-12.
nes noi, (mountains) which stand. 220-3.

-noL, to blaze.

kyū wit nōL, a fire blazing. 109-11.

-nū, -ne; to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.

A) *The past, customary, and impotential have the form* -nū.

a en nū, it does it. 275-5.
a in nū, he did. 288-9.

a in nū miL, when the sun was here. 332-4.
a ya in nū, they used to have sports. 305-2.
a win nū, one should do. 99-11.
xa a in nū, he always did that. 139-9.
xa a in nū, that happened. 340-5.

B) *The present and imperative have the form* -ne.

a ya teō ne, let them do that. 365-16.
a win ne liL te, it will be. 311-17.
au win neL de, if it happens. 117-9.
au win neL de, if it happens. 117-9.
a win neL te, it will be. 289-11.
au win neL te, it will be. 105-12.
xa a win ne liL te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa a win neL te, it will be that way. 259-18.
tee in ne, it helps him she. 196-1.
dō xa au*w* ne xō xō liñ, I won't do that. 230-15.

-nū*w*; to hear. Usually a periphrastic expression, it goes into his head is used for the hearing of anything.

tee in nū*w*, he heard about it. 204-13.
Compare, ke wen nū*w*, it thundered. 144-5.

-h*w*ai, -h*w*a, -h*w*au*w*; to walk, to go, to come. This root is found only in the first person of certain verbs. It is probably a modified form of the root -yai, -ya, -yau*w*.

A) *The impotential regularly has the form* -h*w*ai. (*It is not usual for negatives to take such a form.*)

dō na h*w*ai, I have never been. 336-11.

B) *The present and imperative have the form* -h*w*a (-h*w*al *with progressive suffix*).

wiū*w* h*w*al, I am coming. 110-4, 120-16.
na h*w*a, I will walk. 164-6, 175-7.

C) *The form* -h*w*au*w* *may occur in the present or customary.*

nū h*w*au*w*, I come. 351-1.

-h*w*al, -h*w*aL; to fish for with a hook, to catch with a hook.

A) *The past, customary, and impotential have the form* -h*w*al.

yī kit tū h*w*al, nobody hooks. 107-6.
na xō wiñ h*w*al, he hooked him. 107-6.

ta ya is hwal, they caught. 328-4.
kyō ya wiñ hwal, they fished. 328-3.
kyō hwal le, somebody hooking. 106-15.

B) *The present and imperative have the form* -hwaL.
kit tūw hwaL, let me hook. 107-5.

-hwe, to dig.
xa ke hwe, to dig. 135-2.
tee kin niñ hwe, he had finished digging. 100-9.
kit diñ hwe teL diñ, he would dig out. 100-1.
kit te hwe, he began to dig. 100-8.

-hwe, -hwil, -hwiL; to call by name, to name. This root is identical with the noun xō hwe, "his name."

A) *All tenses without the progressive suffix have the form* -hwe.
na xō ū hwe, he will call. 283-11.
tee xō hwe, he talked. 283-13.
teō hwe iL te, they will call. 272-11.
teū hwōñ hwe e te, they will call me. 272-12.
teū hwō hwe iL te, they will call. 272-10.
teū xō ū hwe, he will call. 283-11.

B) *The past, customary, and impotential having the progressive suffix take the form* -hwil.
kit te hwil, he called along. 98-4.

C) *The present and imperative having the progressive suffix take the form* -hwiL.
iñ hwiL, you call. 355-6.
hwiL tsū, he heard someone calling. 360-7.

-hwen, -hwiñ; to melt (said of frost).
nal hwin te, it will melt away. 273-6.

-hwōt; exact meaning unknown.
Le na kil dū hwōt, it grew back on. 164-1.

-xa, -xū, -xaiL;[1] to track, to follow tracks.

[1] The vowel in this root is very hard to determine because of the preceding rough x. In Hupa Texts it has been uniformly written a, but judging from the fact that the Customary and Impotential have been found to contain the vowel ū it is probable that in the other tenses the vowel is e rather than a. Compare -xe, -xū; to finish, to overtake, p. 252 below.

ya xō teL xa, he tracked them. 267-15.
na ya xō teL xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
na na ya xōn niL xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
xot da na ya xōL xa, down they tracked him. 170-3.
teit teL xa, he tracked it. 185-12.
ya xō wiL xaiL, going along they tracked him. 170-5.

-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).
wiñ xa, (a lake) lay. 101-13.
wiñ xa te, (water) will stay. 112-9.
na a xa, (droolings) fill it. 310-8, 311-5.
nañ xa, (bodies of water) were. 252-1, 310-1.
nañ xa teiñ, (lake) lies toward. 364-10.

-xa, -xal, -xaL, -xûñ; to dawn. It is probable that this root has a more definite meaning. The subject of the verbs is no doubt the mythical dawn maiden.
ye iL xa, mornings. 290-6.
ye it xa miL, at break of day. 356-14.
yū wiL xal, mornings. 260-6.
nai wiL xaL te, night will pass. 242-17.
Compare, nais xûn te, there will be sunshine. 228-1.

-xa, -xan, -xûñ; to stand (said of a tree).
nai kyū wiñ xa, (a pine) stands. 347-11.
na kyū wiñ xa, (medicine) grows. 364-11.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, (something) stood. 242-3.
kyū wiñ xa, she left standing (a shrub). 289-8.
kis xûñ, (a tree) standing. 113-7.
kis xûn diñ, standing place. 137-17.

-xan, -xûn; to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.
xwa wil xan, he liked them. 110-5.
Compare, kiL la xûn, deer (said to mean "with it is sweet").

-xan, xûñ, -xauc; to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or smally divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up. This is one of the roots which classify the object affected according to its size and shape by being limited in that regard as to its application.

A) *The past definite has the form* -xan.
ya wiñ xan, he picked it up. 337-6.
ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.
ye teū wiñ xan, she brought in. 209-10.
nō a din niñ xan,[1] she placed herself. 223-9.
nō niñ xan, she put it. 242-7.
xō wa teiñ xan, to her she gave. 246-12.
xō sa wiñ xan, he put it in her mouth. 342-7.
sa wiñ xan, he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
sa xan ne, (a lake) in the distance was. 112-13.
dō teū wiñ xan, he does not catch any. 257-9.
tee te xan, he took out. 111-5.
teit tes xan, he took along. 342-2.

B) *The present definite has the form* -xûñ.
mis sai xûn te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
mis sa wiñ xûn te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
nō ne xûn te, I will put. 289-2.
nō niñ xûn te, if he puts. 296-6.
xa is xûn hit, when she had brought them up. 99-9.
xō lûñ se xûñ, must be there. 112-12.
sûx xûñ, lying in a basket. 171-7.
dō teū wiñ xûn te, he does not catch. 256-6.
tsis sûx xûñ, lying there. 223-11.

C) *The indefinite tenses have the form* -xau*w*.
ya wī xau*w* hwiL te, he will take it up. 295-17.
mis sûñ xau*w* ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
nō a diñ xau*w*, lay yourself down. 223-9.
nō na iūw xau*w*, I leave it. 247-3.
nōñ xau*w* ne, put it. 296-14.
dō sai xau*w*, one can't swallow. 141-2.
tiñ xau*w* ne, you take it along. 246-13.
tee e xau*w*, he always caught. 191-2.

-xait, -xai; to buy.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -xait.
teō ya te xait, they bought. 198-6, 200-8.

[1] This word means to place one's self (a woman) in position for intercourse and probably is a figurative use of this root.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -xai.

yō xai na na kis deL, to buy they came back. 200-7.
yō xai xō win sen, they all began to buy. 200-3.

-xe, -xū; to finish, to overtake.

me neL xe teL, I am about to finish. 261-3.
miL xoi niL xe, it went on him. 308-8.
me neL xe, I finish. 260-15.
me niL xe, he finished it. 296-8.
hwe na teōL xe, let him catch up with me. 187-2.

-xen, -xūw; to float, used only of plural objects.

A) *The past definite tense has the form* -xen.

nō nûn de xen, they floated to the shore. 216-6.
xañ xen nei, he came up. 210-9.
xot dañ xen, they floated down. 216-5.
tañ xen nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.

B) *The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form* -xūw.

nō xūw, it floats ashore. 346-5.

-xût, to hang.

na nū wil xût, hanging for a door. 171-1.

-xût, to tear down.

na is xût, he tore down. 104-8.
na ya is xût, they tore down. 267-8.
Compare, na iñ xût, it dropped down. 115-14.

-xût, -xûl: to ask, to question.

na ō dūw de xût, I ask you for it. 296-10.
teō dū wiL xût, she asked them. 301-17.
teō dū wiL xût, he questioned it. 266-3.
yō dū wit xûl liL te, they will ask for. 296-3.
teū hwō wiL xûl liL te, she will ask for. 311-17.

-xûts, to bite, to chew.

nō iL xûts, he chewed off. 288-5.
xō dit teL xûts, she felt it bite. 111-2.

-xûts, -xûs; to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.

A) *The definite tenses have the form* -xûts.

ya wûñ xûts sil len, he nearly flew. 176-13.
ya nat xûts ei, he flew away. 113-10.
yañ xûts ei, he flew up. 271-2.
na na wit xûts, he nearly flew back down. 114-2.
niñ xûts, he flew. 113-17.
nō niñ xûts, something fell. 246-11, 362-9.
xot da na wit xûts, he fell back. 152-3.
da nat xûts tse, it lit on. 204-8.
da teū wiñ xûts, he flew up there. 114-1.
dū wiñ xûts, it came off. 157-7.
teō xon niL xûts, she threw after him. 159-9.
ke wiñ xûts, he fell over. 105-17.

B) *The parts of the verb other than the present and past definite have the form* -xûs.

ya ex xûs xō lan, they fell over. 117-17.
ya wit xûs sil lei, he flew up. 294-15.
ya na it xûs, he kept flying up. 113-1.
wai e xûs sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
na wit xûs it, he is falling. 152-5.
na wit xûs sil, he flew along back. 204-7.
na xûs, which fly. 114-9.
da ûñ xûs, fly. 114-2.
da tee e xûs, it used to light. 150-9.
dō he ya xō tein te e a xûs, it did not to them reach. 166-8.
te e xûs, it flew up. 112-16.
tee a xûs, it flew. 244-1.

-sel, -seL: to be or to become warm.

A) *The past has the form* -sel.

na a ya dis sel, they warmed themselves. 170-11.

B) *The present tense has the form* -seL.

wa kin nin seL xō lan, it was heated through he saw. 329-16.

-sit: to awake.

tee in sit, he woke up. 121-8.

tce in sit hit, when she woke up. 288-10, 113-8.
tcin dis sit hit, when we wake up. 190-4.

-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor; when said of the mind, djē, to be sorry.

tcō ō da, let it be sorry. 351-9, 356-1.
tcōn da te, it will be sorry. 353-7.

-da, to carry, to move (said of a person or animal).

ye tcū wiL da, she carried in. 191-13.
xō wa iL da, she handed her. 181-13.

-dai, to bloom, to blossom.

na kit te it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364-3.
kyū wit dai ye iL win *te*, it always blossoms. 365-4.

-dai, -da; to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.

A) *The past definite and the impotential have the form* -dai.

ma tsis dai, chief (the principal one who stays). 329-9.
me e na nes dai, hidden he sat watching. 293-1.
na ne sin dai, you sat down. 351-1.
na nes dai, she sat down. 136-2.
na se daiûk, the way I sat. 290-15.
sit dai, he lived. 278-1.
da tcin nes dai, he sat. 107-12.
da tcin nes dai, she fished. 98-14.
dō xō liñ se dai, I can't stay. 360-11.
tcin nes dai, he sat. 101-15.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, customary, and imperative have the form* -da.

e it da, it lies there. 247-8.
ya sit da diñ, they were staying place. 299-12.
na nes da xō lûñ, he was sitting. 270-10.
ne e ne se da te, I will hide from you. 328-6.
sin dañ, you stay. 328-6.
sit da, he was staying there. 164-16.
sū*w* da ne en diñ, I used to live place. 272-12.
da ne se da te, I will go fishing. 256-8.
da tce it da, he always fished. 237-1.
dō win da, all do not stop. 260-19.

tsis da yei, he lives. 159-16.
tsis da ne en, he used to stay. 271-5.
tsis da diñ, he used to stay place. 220-9.
tsis da te, he will stay. 211-7.
tee it da, she used to live. 286-2.
tein nes da te, she will sit. 290-14.
teū win da, he stayed. 97-3.
kyū win nai da, to hunt (they travelled). 190-15.

-dau, -da; to melt away, to disappear.

A) *The past and the impotential have the form* -dau.

na is dau we a xō lûñ, it had melted away. 236-1.
dō xō liñ it dau, they won't melt away. 254-7, 256-14.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -da.

nit djē kis da te, (I wish) your mind would melt away. 259-9.

-dal, -daL, -dauw; to pass along, to go, to come.

A) *The past tense has the form* -dal.

wil dal lei, it coming along. 174-7.
min na il dal, she ran around. 153-2.
na wil dit dal, he ran. 221-7.
na wit dal, he went. 223-12.
na wit dal hit, when he came. 223-7.
nal dit dal, it coming along. 115-15.
xōL wil dal, with him came along. 115-1.

B) *The present has the form* -daL.

hwa na na wit daL diñ, in the evening. 99-13.
mûx xûn nauw daL te, having gratified myself I will go back. 223-13.
na nauw daL diñ, he was coming back. 152-7.
na nauw daL diñ, sun gone down time. 322-9.
teū wil daL tsū, he heard him coming. 176-11.

c) *The imperative, customary, and impotential have the form* -dauw.

ye na it dauw, whenever he went back in. 288-6, 336-6.
ye nûn dauw, come in. 98-17, 192-7.
le na it dauw, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
hwiL teL dauw, (I wish) it would travel with me. 114-11.
min na na se it dauw, around he always went. 346-3.
na na e dauw, (sun) goes down. 364-4.
na na it dauw, (sun) gone down. 104-10.
na ne it dauw, he used to come back. 137-1.
na nit dauw xō lûñ, he had come back. 267-7.
na te it dauw, she always went home. 237-6.
na teL dit dauw, she ran back. 157-6.
na tin dauw, you better go back. 329-3.
dō he min teL dauw, he did not run for it. 112-13.
teit teL dauw, she ran up. 152-15.

-deL, -dil, -diL; to go, to come, to travel. Verbs having this root are restricted to the plural. The singular is expressed by the root -yai, -ya, -yauw.

a) *The definite tenses have the form* -deL.

ya nin deL, they went. 170-9.
ye win deL te, they will go in. 255-3.
ye na wō deL te, you will travel in. 361-12.
ye nan deL, they came back in. 301-16.
ya te seL te, we will go. 145-10.
ye teit te deL, they went into. 142-9.
ye tcū win deL, they went in. 278-4.
wûn na is deL, they started. 101-17.
le na nin deL ei, they went clear round. 102-1.
me na ya is deL, they started back. 208-16.
me nin tsis deL, in it they danced. 216-5.
me sit te deL, they moved up. 216-15.
na in deL, they got back. 181-8.
na is deL, they had traveled. 181-15.
na wes deL, it encircles (they encircle). 364-15.
na na ya nin deL, they arrived. 172-2.

na na nin deL, they went over. 267-6.
na nan deL, they became. 96-6.
na nan deL xō lan, they had become. 119-12.
na nan deL de, when they come to be. 319-3.
na nas deL te, they will live. 228-2.
na niL deL, he struck. 120-4.
nan deL, it snowed. 169-2.
nan deL ei, they went back. 182-5.
na seL te (na se deL te), we will visit. 174-2.
nas seL, they began to walk. 180-16.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
na tes deL, they started back. 176-17.
na tes deL, they started home. 329-18.
na kis deL, they came around. 200-2.
nin is deL, they danced. 104-14.
nin tsis deL, they danced. 215-12.
nin sū wit deL, they dance. 366-1.
nō ya nin deL, they sat down. 280-5.
nō nauɯ nin deL, they came to marry. 208-11.
nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1.
xa sin deL diñ, the coming up place. 363-3.
xōL tes deL, with him they went. 110-7.
xōL teit tes deL, they ran after them. 153-16.
xōt de ya is deL, they met them. 110-8.
da nō nin deL, they sat. 179-2.
da nō te deL te, everybody fished. 256-9.
dō he nas deL ᵍx, they could not walk about. 322-7.
dō tee nin deL, they did not come out. 102-11.
ta des deL xō lûñ, they had come ashore. 101-2.
tes deL ei, they flew away. 159-12.
tes deL te, they will come. 252-3.
tsī yûn tes dil deL, we went away. 200-1.
tsin te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10.
tee na nin deL, they went back. 267-9.
tee nin deL hit, when they came out. 175-11.
tee te deL, they went out. 141-5.

tcin te deL, they got there. 138-5.
tcit tes deL, they went. 170-15.
tcit tes deL te, he was to travel with. 174-9.

B) *The customary, impotential, and past of the fourth conjugation have the form* -dil.

ya wit dil, they are traveling. 110-8.
wit dil, (ells) coming. 253-2.
mûk kût nai dil, we walk on (the earth). 340-11.
na it dil, who go around. 305-9.
na ya wit dil, they went along. 172-1.
na wit dil liL te, we will visit. 177-2.
na na in dil, they came back. 182-6.
na nan dil liL te, they will live. 343-13.
na dil, they were living. 100-7.
na te in dil, they go home. 333-13.
nin sin dil, they danced. 105-7.
xōL tcū wit dil, those following him. 208-1.
xû in dil, they will pass. 283-15.
da wes dil, they waited. 252-7.
da wit dil, they live. 365-8.
dō ye in dil, they never come. 305-10.
dō xō liñ tin dil, they won't go. 253-3.
dō tce in dil, they never went out. 101-10.
te in dil, they flew along. 317-3.
tsī yûn te il dil, they always ran off. 333-11.
tcit te in dil, they traveled. 190-15.
tcū wit dil, they came along. 101-16.
tcū wit dil lit, as they were going along. 170-8.

C) *The present indefinite and the imperative have the form* -diL.

yai diL, let us go. 142-14.
ye nai diL, let us go in. 210-13.
wei diL, we will go. 207-7.
wil diL ei, it shook. 142-6.
wûn nai diL xō sin xō lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.
wûn na diL te, they will hunt. 311-14.

ɪ.e neɪ te, (ɪ.e ne diɪ te), let us meet. 174-3.
nai diɪ, let us go. 175-16.
na na wit diɪ te, the people will live again. 236-3.
na na diɪ, come down. 166-7.
na niɪ ne, they must live. 317-1.
na nō diɪ, go away. 266-15.
na diɪ, who are living. 321-3.
na diɪ ⁰x, they will live. 255-8.
na diɪ ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
na diɪ diñ, he lived place. 100-6.
na diɪ te, they will travel. 107-7.
na tin diɪ tsū, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na kit diɪ xō lan, he had been playing he saw. 140-10.
nin sin diɪ ⁰x, they danced. 105-9.
nin sō diɪ, make a dance. 104-14.
nit tō diɪ, come. 113-16.
da wit diɪ ne en, they used to live. 259-4.
dō nin sin diɪ te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
tin diɪ, it is coming. 199-5.
tsin tit dil diɪ, let us run away. 333-11.
tee in diɪ ⁰x, outside the door. 169-9.
tee in diɪ miñ, for them to come out. 102-9.
teit tin diɪ, they are coming. 198-2, 138-4.
teū wit diɪ ne en, they used to go about. 102-3.

-dil, -diɪ, -deɪ: to strike (?).
na niɪ deɪ, he struck. 120-4.

-den, -diñ: to travel in company. This root is only employed in case of a number of persons who make a journey in company.

A) *The past has the form* -den.
sa win den, they all went. 142-15.
sa nan den, they traveled. 116-6, 144-10.

B) *The present definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -diñ.
sa ō diñ, travel. 152-7.
sa wō din te, you will travel. 151-6.
sa win diñ hit, when they went out. 322-12.
sa nan din te, they were going away. 116-5.

-den, -diñ; to be light, to blaze. It seems possible that the words given below are connected in meaning. The negative with the verb may well have the meaning of gloomy, lonesome, the opposite of sunshine.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -den.

ye kin nen den, sunshine came in. 305-6.
na kin neL den, she made it blaze. 288-11.
dea xa win den, the time was near. 226-2.
dō tcū wiL den, she was lonesome. 306-10, 220-4.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -diñ.

ye kin nen diñ, light shone in. 308-3.
wōL din tañ (-te- with some suffix), you will get used to it. 180-9.
na dō weL din tse, I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.

-dil, -diL; to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -dil.

kyū win dil, there was a ringing noise. 96-2.
kyū win dil le tsū, they heard it ring. 152-1.

B) *The present definite and indefinite have the form* -diL.

kyū win diL tsū, a jingling noise. 293-3.

-dik, to peck (said of a bird).

yis dik, he pecked. 113-13.
min noi kiL dik, he pecked open. 113-15.
min nō kiL dik te, he was going to pick. 113-3.
min nō kyōL dik, pick open. 112-17.
nai neL dik, he pecked. 113-9.
nain teL dik, he pecked. 113-14.

-dik, to stand in a line.

na nū win dik, they lined up. 216-17.

-dits, to twist into rope or twine.

ya kyū win dits, they made rope. 151-11.
kyū win dits te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.

-dō, to cut, to slash.

nai deL dō, he cut him. 164-3.

ta nai xos dō wei, it cut him to pieces. 108-2, 106-14.

-dō, to quiver, to dodge, to draw back.

xa en nal dit dō wei, it drew back. 105-9.

dō nas dō, they won't dodge. 258-13.

te nal dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.

-djē, with verbs referring to the mind. This root is connected with djē in xō djē, his mind, etc.

na xō win djē ei, his mind passed. 340-11.

-dje ū, -dje; to fly in a flock.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -dje ū.

ya nat dje ū, they came back. 301-15.

ye wit dje ū, they came in. 299-14.

nō na it dje ū, they came back. 299-10.

nō nan dit dje ū, they got back. 301-15.

na dite dje ū, they flew together. 299-1.

B) *The present and imperative have the form* -dje.

ye ō dite dje ne, run in. 299-13.

-djin, to come near, to bother something.

dō me djin, it did not mind. 315-4.

dō mite djin te, it won't mind. 315-9.

-taL, -tûl, -tûL, -tal; to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

A) *The past definite and present definite have the form* -taL.

yin ne ya xōL taL, in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.

ye kiL taL, they began to dance. 179-2.

ye tcū wiL taL ei, they landed. 362-5.

noi dū win taL xō lûñ, he had made a track. 292-5.

nō na dū win taL, he stepped away. 223-11.

nō dū win taL xō lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.

nō kyū wil taL, the finishing dance. 104-16.

da nō dū win taL, he stepped. 120-3.

te nō dū win taL, in the water he stepped. 120-3.
tcit teL taL, they danced. 362-3.

B) *The customary and impotential have the form* -tûl.
na ya de it tûl, they used to drag their feet. 207-3.

C) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form* -tûL.
ye in tûL ne, you must step in. 209-2.
na na tûL diñ, the stepping down place. 207-2.
nō nai ya dū wit tal, he stepped. 207-10.

-tan, -tûñ, -tūw; to handle or to move a long object. This is another of the roots which classify the object affected according to the size and shape. For some reason empty baskets are referred to by verbs having this root.

A) *The past definite has the form* -tan.
ya win tan, he took. 108-18.
ya na win tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
ye tcū win tan, he put in. 96-13.
yōn tan, he kept. 96-8.
Lel tan, were shut (his eyes). 337-8.
na na win tan, he took down. 97-16.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō nin tan, he put. 210-16.
nō kin nin tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.
xa win tan, he drew from. 211-3.
xō wa in tan, he gave him. 211-1.
xō wa ya in tan, they gave him. 144-14.
xō lan de dū win tan, he has put in the fire. 150-6.
da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
da sit tan, it was sitting there. 246-10.
de dū win tan, he put them in. 150-4.
dje win tan, it spread open. 289-14.
ta na is tan, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
ta tce nin tan, he took it out of. 107-6.
te tcū win tan, he put in the water. 101-14.
tce na nin tan, he took out. 97-13.
tce nin tan, he pulled out. 329-10.
tcō nan tan, he held it. 314-9.
tcō xōn tan, he held her. 153-3.

B) *The present definite has the form* -tûñ.

ya win tûn hit, when he picked up. 202-6.
me sit tûñ, was in it. 243-9.
sit tûñ, it was sitting. 337-4.
siL tûn ^{0}x, it lay. 266-8.
da sit tûñ, it sits. 246-9.
de dū*w* tûñ, let me put them in the fire. 150-4.
dō de dū wit tûñ, why don't you cook. 171-3.
teit tes tûn de, if he takes along. 317-13.

C) *The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form* -tū*w*.

ya nau*w* tū*w*, I will pick up. 286-9.
wai iL tū*w*, he always gave. 136-12.
hu*w*ū wûn tū*w*, hand me. 278-7.
da e iū*w* tū*w*, I put. 247-7.
dō de dit tū*w*, one must never put in the fire. 150-2.
dje na wiL tū*w*, he opened it. 109-2.

-tan, -tûñ, -tū*w*; to split.

dje win tan, it spread open. 289-14.
dje na wiL tū*w*, he opened it. 109-2.
kiL tū*w* tse, someone splitting logs he heard. 108-5.
kyū*w* tū*w*, I am splitting. 108-9.

-tan, -tûñ; to eat (used only of the third person singular).

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -tan.

yai tan, he ate. 109-18.
yī tan, they eat. 351-7.
he teit tan, even he ate. 346-5.
dō xō liñ yī tan, she shall not eat. 253-6.
teit tan, he ate. 106-5.
teit tan hu*w*ûn te, he shall eat. 107-8.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -tûñ.

teit tûn ne en, he used to eat. 346-11.

-tan (?), -tûñ; the exact meaning is unknown.

na xō wiL tûn te, it will be wet. 273-6.
na xōL tûñ, let it get soft. 233-6.

-te, to look for, to search after.

xai nit te, she looked for it. 243-4.
xau*w* te, let me look for it. 104-16.
xa ûn te, it can be seen. 119-4.
xa ne it te, she looked for it. 306-13.
xa ne te te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
xa nū win te, she looked for it. 111-3, 293-9.
xan te, look for it. 243-3.

-te, to carry around. This root seems limited to men and animals in the singular and is probably connected with the root -ten, -tiñ, -tū*w* given below.

me na is te ei, she carried it. 290-8.
na ɪʟ te ^{0}x, she carried it. 290-6.
na is te, he carried it around. 282-4.
Compare, da e ɪʟ te, they were on a stick. 186-11.
teū wit til, she was holding up. 246-12.

-te, to remain in a recumbent position. Compare, -ten, -tiñ, -tū*w*; to assume such a position.

tee it te, he used to lie. 207-2, 288-7.
tein nō te, he might lie. 169-4.

-ten, -tiñ, -tū*w*; to move or to carry in any way a person, animal or animal product. This is another of the classifying roots applicable only to individual objects of certain character. For a plural object -lai, -la, -lū*w* is employed.

A) *The past definite has the form* -ten.

a dit ta teū wɪʟ ten, he put him in his sack. 221-6.
ya wɪʟ ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
ya xōʟ ten, he has taken him. 151-4.
ya na wɪʟ ten, she put it in. 136-5.
ye teū wɪʟ ten, she put it in. 289-17.
ye teū wɪʟ ten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
yin ne teū wɪʟ ten nei, he put him in the ground. 215-3.
ʟe na nɪʟ ten, he took it all the way around. 293-10.
na ɪʟ dit ten, he brought it back. 283-4.
na ɪʟ dit ten nei, she took him back. 287-6.
na teʟ ten, he took it along. 282-3.

nō ya xon niL ten, they left him. 169-7.
nō na niL ten, he put it. 221-11.
nō na xon niL ten, he laid her. 342-10.
hwin nū wil ten, I was brought here. 180-7.
xai xōs ten nei, they took her up. 239-1.
xa is ten, she brought up. 99-2.
xa na wiL ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xoi kya niL ten, he took it from him. 222-7.
da na xōL ten, he put him. 108-1.
da siL ten, lying on something. 186-4.
da dū wil ten, he has been carried off. 150-10.
da tce xō diL ten, she has taken him away. 159-5.
ta na is ten nei, he has taken it out. 217-17.
tce na xon niL ten, he took out. 153-7.
tce niL ten, he took out. 282-2.
tce xō niL ten, they took him out. 278-4.
tce xō teL ten, he took him along. 210-15.
teit teL ten, he took along. 152-9.
teū wiL ten, he put him. 152-9.
tewin dai wiL ten, he spoiled. 221-13.
ke wū teō xōL ten, somebody hid. 181-12.

B) *The present definite has the form* -tiñ.

ye teū wiL tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.
yin ne teū wiL tiñ, in the ground they have put. 221-3.
nō na xon niL tin ne en, he caught up with him. 176-11.
nō niL tin diñ, he put it place. 266-9.
dō nō niL tin te sil len, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
te sōL tin te, you will take. 222-7.
tce na xon neL tiñ, I brought it down. 273-7.

C) *The parts of the verb with the exception of the past and present definite have the form* -tūwc.

yauwc tūwc, let me pick it up. 286-11.
yō ōL tūwc, put in. 362-6.
nō na xōL tūwc, he had her laid. 342-8.
xa na xō iL tūwc, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
ta nauwc tū hwiL te, I will take out. 267 18.
kyū wa na iL tūwc, he who gives back. 241-4.

Compare, teū wiL tel, he was bringing. 329-6.

-ten, -tiñ, -tūw, -te; to lie down. It seems possible that this root is connected with the preceding. The first, however, characterizes transitive verbs and has the sign of verbs of the second class while the verbs given below are intransitive.

A) *The past definite has the form* -ten.

xōL tcin nes ten, with her he lay. 223-13.
sit ten, she was lying. 145-8.
da sit ten, (dog) was lying. 114-16.
dō he kiL tcin nes ten, he did not have intercourse. 104-7.
tcin nes ten, he lay. 281-5.

B) *The present definite has the form* -tiñ.

sit tiñ, she lying. 117-2.
sit tin ne en diñ, he used to lie place. 295-2.
sit tin te, (if) they lie. 307-11.
kiL ne se tin te, I will have intercourse with a woman. 104-7.

C) *The present indefinite, customary, impotential and the second person of the imperative have the form* -tūw.

na nū win tū hwiL ne, you must lie. 343-12.
tcin ne tūw diñ, she goes to bed time. 334-1.

D) *The first and third persons of the imperative have the form* -te.

xōL neūw te, let me lie with her. 223-12.
tcin nō te, he might lie. 169-4.

-tetc, to lie down, to go to bed (used only with a plural subject). For the root applicable to the singular see -ten, -tiñ, -tūw and -te.

ya nes tetc, they went to bed. 169-7.
win tetc, they lay there. 322-4.
me sit dit tetc, we would be lying in. 190-4.
me tsis tetc, they lie in. 306-8.
ne it tetc, they always lay. 333-12.
sit tetc ^{q}x, they lay there. 322-6.
tsis tetc, they were lying. 190-6.

-tits, to use as a cane. The occurrence of this root is of interest since it is an added case of a monosyllabic noun's being used as a root.

kit teL tits, he used for a cane. 317-7.
kit teL tits, he walked with a cane. 152-12.

-tik; exact meaning unknown.
tee niL tik, he pinched out. 143-14.

-tō, referring to the movement or position of water.
nō it tō, the water comes. 310-7.
nō tō ^{0}x, water staid. 324-3.
-tōn, -tōñ;[1] to jump.
ya wil tōn, he jumped up. 165-9.
yal tōn ei, (his neck) jumped off. 163-18.
ye e il tōn xō lan, birds used to jump in. 117-17.
ye na wil de tōn, in she jumped. 135-11.
na dū wil dit tōn, he jumped off. 107-14.
da wil tōn ei, he jumped. 115-9.
da teū wil tōn, he jumped. 109-14.
tee teil tōn, he jumped out. 163-16.

-tōt, to drink, to suck. This root may be connected with -tō, referring to water, but it may also be onomatopoetic. Compare -tsōts, to kiss.
teit te tōt, he drank. 112-15.

-tū, to beg.
kyûñ xō*w* tū, I am begging. 152-13.

-tū, -te, -tel; to sing in a ceremony or dance. For the root which is applicable to an individual singing by himself see -au, -a.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -tū.
me na kyū wiL tū, they sang again. 238-15.
me kyū wiL tū, he sang. 234-6.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -te. *The verbs given below have this form plus the suffix denoting progression* -l, -L.
me ya kyū wiL tel, they sang. 234-1.
me kyū wiL tel, someone singing. 235-4.

[1] There is a glottal stop between the vowel and the nasals which are surds.

-tûk, to count.

miL teōL tûk te, he will count. 259-18.

-*t*au, to hover, to settle, to fly around.

nai xoi iL *t*au, it flew around her. 333-8.

na win *t*au, it will settle down. 273-7.

-*t*an, relating in any way to wax, or substances that are wax-like.

me it *t*an, he stuck to (wax). 202-3.

me win *t*an ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.

ke wiL *t*an, he put on (pitch). 150-12.

-*t*ats, -*t*ûs; to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.

A) *The definite present and past have the form* -tats.

yai kyū wil *t*ats, a blanket of strips. 207-5.

min nō ya kin *t*ats te ne en, they were going to cut open. 278-5.

min nō kyū wit dit *t*ats te, we are going to cut open. 102-15.

nō na wit *t*ats, it is cut down. 144-17.

kit te *t*ats, he cut them. 101-1, 98-16.

B) *The tenses other than the definite present and past have the form* -*t*ûs.

-*t*e, to have some particular form, appearance, or nature; to be, to exist.

a in *t*e, how he appeared. 209-5.

a in *t*e, (smart) he is. 141-4.

a na nū we sin *t*e te, you will look that way. 357-5.

a na kin nit *t*e, it grows. 356-10.

a ne e *t*e, he looked that way. 321-7.

a nū wes *t*e, he looked (that way). 143-14.

a tein *t*e dete, he must be then. 363-17.

ûn *t*e, there is. 209-15.

ûn *t*e ye, how it looked. 209-6.

ûn *t*e ne en, (sickness) used to be seen. 235-18.

xa a na kin nit *t*e, it grows up again. 356-14.

xax a na nū wis *t*e te, it will be lighter (in weight). 357-6.

tin til teōx ûn *t*e, it looked very strong. 294-2.

kin tis seōx ûn *t*e, the smart one. 326-1.

-ten, -tiñ: to do, to perform an act.

A) *The past, customary, and impotential have the form -ten.*

a ya *ten*, they did. 305-5.
a na dit *ten*, we did. 217-7.
a *ten*, it did it. 120-9.
a *ten* ka, the way they do. 231-5.
da xō a *ten*, who die. 346-4.
dō xa a*uw ten*, I never do that. 109-4.
dō xō liñ da xō a *ten*, they won't die. 253-7.

B) *The present and imperative have the form -tiñ.*

a*uw tin* ne en, I used to do. 341-7.
a ya *tiñ*, they do. 198-5.
a ya *tin* ne en, they used to do that. 306-1.
a *tin* wes *te*, (a basket) had done. 325-10.
a *tin* te, he will do. 215-9.
wûn nō xōn nit *tin* te, he is going to get him to do. 141-13.
na a*uw tiñ*, (what) am I doing? 163-4.
xa a *tin* win *te*, she always did that. 136-14.
xa a *tin* wes *te*, the same thing it always did. 325-11.
xa a *tin* te, that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a *tin* tel, that it will do. 235-1.
dō da xō a *tin*, would never die. 221-13.

-ten, to address with term of relationship or friendship. It is not unlikely that this root is connected with the last. The first part, lin, may be some obsolete monosyllabic noun. The meaning might be then, to make one liñ, "a relative."

lin win *ten* nei, she called him. 139-9.
liñ xō wil *ten*, he addressed her. 98-10.
lū win *ten*, she addressed her. 181-9.

-ten, to marry (said of a man only). This root occurs only with *ût*, prefixed, which is a noun in common use meaning "wife." The remarks above connecting the last given root with *-ten, -tiñ*, "to do," applies here also.

ût ten, he married. 210-11.
ût ten tsis lin teiñ, he married. 145-13.

-*t*ik, to encircle, to tie with a string.

min na na wil *t*ik, a string tied around. 353-4.

na kyū wil *t*ik, (his head) was tied with a string. 351-10.

-*t*o, relating to mutual motions of one or the other of two objects by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.

ya a diL *t*o, he put on (as a shirt is put on). 328-12.

ye na xō wil *t*o, he was dressed in. 328-8.

ye tcū wiL *t*ō, he slipped them one into the other 329-1.

me tee ya niL *t*ō, they skinned him (as a rabbit is skinned). 328-5.

tee iL *t*ō, he pulled out the knot. 332-12.

-tsai, to be or to make dry.

ōL tsai ne, dry them. 101-4.

na xō wiL tsai ei, it was dried up. 111-14.

na xō wiL tsai ye, (I wish) creeks would dry up. 111-12.

xō wiL tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 255-7.

xō wiL tsai ye te, if it becomes shallow. 259-16.

-tsan, -tsûñ; to find, to see.

A) *The past, customary, and impotential have the form* -tsan.

a dō iū*w* tsan, I didn't find it. 243-16.

iū*w* tsan, I found (I conceived a child). 286-6.

ya xōL tsan, they saw him. 101-16.

yō xōL tsan nei, it saw him. 204-4.

na iL tsan, he found signs. 185-11.

nai xōL tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.

na ya xōL tsan, he found them. 267-15.

na h*w*ōL tsan, you see me. 230-5.

na xō wes tsan, he was found. 230-3.

xō*w* tsan, I saw him. 351-9.

dō ya iL tsan, they did not see. 98-7.

dō ya xōL tsan, he did not see. 238-14.

dō wil tsan, it was not seen. 341-9.

dō na iL tsan, she did not find again. 243-16.

dō na ya xōL tsan nei, they did not see him. 152-6.

dō na xō wes tsan, he was not longer seen. 226-5.

dō he teiL tsan, he didn't find her. 340-8.
dō teiL tsan, she could not find. 159-4.
teiL tsan, she gave birth. 189-7.
teiL tsan nei, she saw. 242-4.

B) *The present and imperative have the form* -tsûñ.
iūw tsûñ, (I wish) I could see. 336-9.
iūw tsûn te, (where) am I going to find. 244-7.
yiL tsûn te, she will see. 103-15.
dō iL tsûn te xō lûñ, you can't find it anywhere. 246-6.
dō na iL tsûn de, they won't find again. 321-10.
dō na hwū wes tsûñ hwûñ, I must not be seen again. 217-18.
dō na xōL tsûn ^{0}x xō liñ, you won't see him any more. 306-6.

-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.
kit teL tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kit te seL tsas te, I will whip. 317-8.

-tsat, -tsa; to sit down.

A) *The customary and impotential have the form* -tsat.

B) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form* -tsa.
da nin tsa, sit. 107-12.

-tse, to open or shut a sliding door.
na te wits tse, the door was open. 118-5.
na te dit tse yei, he opened it. 100-10.
na te tse, he opened the door. 118-2.
na te tse yei, he opened the door. 97-10.
nō na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
nō nau wit tse, the door was shut. 159-2.
nō na wiL dits tse, he had a door shut. 97-2.
nō na nin tse, he shut a door. 96-9.

-tse, to stay, to live (used only with a plural subject).
ya del se ei, they lived. 145-13.
ya deL tse, they were living. 135-1.
yin ne teiñ deL tse, in the ground they are staying. 361-2.
na ya del tse, they lived as before. 172-5.

na del tse. they stayed. 102-3.
na deL tse, they are living. 217-8.
de sōL tse te, you will stay. 152-10.
des dil tseñ, we better wait. 265-5.

-tseL, -tsil, -tsiL: to pound as with a hammer or maul. It is possible that this root is connected with the noun tse, "a stone," since the hammers were pestle-shaped stones.

A) *The definite present and past tenses have the form* -tseL.
dje wiL tseL, he pounded it. 108-11.
teit dū wiL tseL, he pounded it off. 281-16.
kis tseL tse, he heard pounding. 170-6.
Compare ya na kyū wiL tsil liL te,[1] they may split. 109-8.

B) *The customary and impotential have the form* -tsil.

C) *The present indefinite and imperative probably have the form* -tsiL.

-tsis, to be hanging.
naL tsis, it is hanging (a blanket). 204-12.
na naL tsis, it hung. 207-9.

-tsis, to see, to find, to know.
yō naL tsis de, who knows. 348-6.
xōw tsis, I saw him. 353-3.
dō yiL tsis, one never sees. 141-9.
dō na ya iL tsis, they never saw. 191-5.
dō xō liñ teiL tsis, he will not see. 317-13.
dō xō liñ naL tsis, never you will see. 361-11.
dō teiL tsis, he never found. 336-7.
dō tcō xōL tsis, he saw nobody. 238-8.

-tsit, to pound, as in a mortar.
ya kyū win tsit, they pounded acorns. 180-4.
na kyū win tsit, she pounded again. 185-4.
dō nit dje tel tsit ne, don't get excited (not your heart pound). 170-18.
tee it tsit, he always pounds. 227-8.
tcū win tsit, he pounded. 319-8.
kyū win tsit, she was pounding acorns. 185-1.

[1] The form -tsil is no doubt due to the suffix.

-tsit, to know a person, or some fact or formula.
ōw tsil liɪ te, I will know. 272-7.
ōɪ tsit, you know (my formula). 296-13.
yō naɪ tsit te, who will know. 296-7.
dō na ya xōɪ tsit, they did not know him. 166-15.
teō iɪ tsit, she found out. 334-5.
teōɪ sil lil, he knew it. 272-14.
teōɪ tsit, he knew it. 340-6.
teō naɪ tsit, she knew. 191-15.
teō naɪ tsit de, if he knows. 343-6.
teō naɪ tsit te, who shall know. 279-2.

-tsit, to fall, to sink.
na il tsit, it falls. 275-3.
na il tsit te, (birds) would drop down. 104-11.
nal tsit, it fell. 306-16.
na nal dit tsit diñ, where it fell. 96-4.
na xō wil tsit xō lûñ, it fell. 306-15.
te wil tsit, (canoe) sank. 153-17.
Compare, til tsit °x, it will always be in her hands. 325-13.

-tsit, to soak or leach acorn meal.
kit tai yiɪ tsit, they were soaking acorns.
kit ta ya wiɪ tsit, they soaked the meal. 180-4.
kit taɪ tsit xō sin, they were soaking acorns. 210-9.

-tsit, to pull out a knot.
xōɪ tce niɪ tsit, with him he untied it. 108-1.
tce niɪ tsit, he untied the strap. 106-2.

-tsit, to wait, to delay an act.
dōñ ka tsit, hold on. 329-14, 222-6.

-tsōts (-tsōs), to make a kissing-like noise, to smack one's lips. This root is probably onomatopoetic. Kissing was not practiced by the Hupa. It seems never to have been done by adults and the kissing of babies was thought unlucky.
yī kyū wit tsōs sil, they were sucking. 325-5.
kyō diɪ tsōts ne, make a kissing noise. 111-7.
kyō dū wiɪ tsōts tse, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.

-tsū, -tse, to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -tsū.

na is tsū, he rolled about. 119-4.

dō he kit tciñ nō na in dī tsū, he could not roll over. 121-8.

B) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form* -tse.

na tse, rolling around. 157-4, 289-1.

na tse diñ, (where) he rolled. 119-5.

-tcat, -tca; to be sick, to become ill.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -tcat.

dū win tcat, it got sick. 241-9.

xoi de ai dū win tcat, his head ached. 175-15.

tcit dū win tcat, she was sick. 286-7.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -tca.

dū win tca te, (babies) will get sick. 242-15.

tcit dū win tca te, she was going to be sick. 286-7.

-tce, to blow (intransitive, said of the wind).

ye kyū wes tce, the wind blew in. 270-4.

ye kyū wes tce te, the smoke will blow. 301-8.

xa kyū witc tce liL te, from the ground the wind will blow out. 272-10.

xot da na we sin tce te, you will blow down. 227-6.

xot da na kyū we sin tce te, you will blow down. 227-5.

xot dan tce, it blows. 227-3.

xot da kyū wes tce, it blows. 227-7.

da na kit dū wit tce iL te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.

da kit de it tce, it blew. 324-6.

da kit dū wes tce, the wind blew. 324-4.

da kyū wes tce, the wind blew on it. 348-3.

dō xot dan tce, it never blows. 227-6.

ta nai kyū wes sin tce te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.

ta kit den tce, the wind blows out of the water. 365-12.

te kyū wes tce ei, in the water it blew she saw. 324-9.

tce kyū wes tce, it blew out. 324-8.

kyū wit tce il, it blew along. 324-7.

-teit, to die.

iũw teit te, I will die. 346-13.
dō he teit teit, he did not die. 164-1.
teit dei, it died. 266-8.
teit te teit, he was tired out. 165-6.
teit te teit, he was almost dead. 111-16.
teit teit xō lan, he died. 347-3.
teit teit dei, he died. 164-4.
dō iũw teũw hwûñ, I won't die. 346-13.

-teût, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.

wûn dō wil teût, he took (bark from a tree). 96-12.

-tewai, -tewa; to handle or move many small pieces, such as the soil; to dig, to bury, to paw the ground. This is one of the roots which limits the verbs employing it to a certain class of objects.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -tewai.

ya xō win tewai, they buried him. 172-4.
da nai ke xōn tewai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
teit te tewai, she buried in several places. 192-12.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -tewa.

wit tewa, (salmon) buried. 192-17.
wit tewa ta, they are buried places. 180-11.
xa na ya wit tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
teō xōn ne ite tewa ei, he threw at her (a handful of twigs). 333-3.

-tewan, -tewûñ; referring to the eating of a meal in company.

A) *The past definite tense has the form* -tewan.

na del tewan, eating. 321-6.
na dū wil tewan, it was supper time. 141-1.
nō din nil tewan, they finished supper. 141-4.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, have the form* -tewûñ.

na dē il tewûn diñ, Tule ranch (where they always take the meal). 328-10.
na dil tewûñ, (he heard) eating. 176-9.

-tcwen, -tcwiñ, -tcwe; (transitive) to make, to arrange, to cause.

A) *The past definite has the form* -tcwen.

a na dis tcwen, he made himself. 101-14.
a dis tcwen, he made himself. 102-6.
ya is tcwen, they made up (loads). 171-17.
ya wiL ditc tcwen, they had made. 138-7.
ya na tûk kai tcis tcwen, he made come between. 144-2.
ya kiL tsis tcis tcwen, he made it sprinkle. 338-2.
wil tcwen, it was made of. 164-13, 203-11, 221-10.
wûñ ûn Lō tcis tcwen, about it he laughed. 151-15.
na is tcwen, he made. 110-12.
na is tcwen, he placed it. 314-7.
na ya is tcwen, they made. 284-1.
na seL tcwen, I made. 296-2.
dō he tcwitc tcis tcwen, she did not make wood. 157-5.
tcis tcwen, he made. 336-8.
tcis tcwen, he begot. 360-6.
tcō xōs tcwen, he made (him). 114-8.
kit tī yō*w* tcis tcwen, she made it to flow. 158-12.

B) *The present definite has the form* -tcwiñ.

a da yis tcwin te, he makes for himself. 338-6.
a dis tcwin te, he might make. 363-5.
na is tcwin teL, he will make. 321-11.
na seL tcwiñ, I make. 302-11.
na seL tcwin te, I will make it. 257-14.
noi na seL tcwin te, I will bury it. 282-6.
seL tcwiñ, I will make. 290-8.
seL tcwin te, I will make it. 152-3.
dō nais tcwiñ, nobody could make. 322-8.
dō tcis tcwiñ h*w*ûñ, he must not do. 116-15.
tcis tcwin te, she was going to make. 306-13.
tcis tcwin te, he was going to cause. 98-1.

C) *The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form* -tcwe.

e iū*w* tcwe, I make. 241-2.
iū*w* tcwe, let me make. 278-7.

iL tewe, make it. 278-8.
yin neL iñ ya xoi iL tewe, they made them to see. 180-1.
nai xoi iL tewe ei, they make him. 196-6.
nau*w* tewe, I am going to make. 301-1.
na yai xoi iL tewe, they make him. 196-3.
hu*w*iL tewe, make me. 114-3.
teiL tewe, someone making. 102-13.
kin nūu*w* xō iūu*w* tewe, I notify him. 241-3.

D) *Having a progressive suffix.*
xō wiL tewel te, who fixes the place. 229-13.
teō xō wiL tewel liL te, who will fix the dance place. 211-16.

-tewen, -tewiñ, -tewe; (intransitive) to grow, to become.

A) *The past definite has the form* -tewen.
a til teōx teL tewen, he is growing strong. 294-17.
ya teL tewen, they grew. 265-1.
Le nûl dite tewen ne xō lûñ, it had grown together. 113-8.
na is tewen nei, that grew. 287-7.
na teL dite tewen, he grew. 96-1.
xōL xas tewen nei, it grew up. 137-18.
xōL teL tewen, it grew with him. 137-18.
dō he teL tewen, it had not grown. 96-7.
te il tewen ne dûñ, the time when it grew. 275-2.
teL tewen, it grew. 96-3.
teL tewen xō lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
te sil tewen ne dûñ, ever since you grew time. 337-13.
til tewen, (which) grows. 296-12.
tōl tewen, let it grow. 265-6. (The form -tewiñ is regular in this place.)
teit teL tewen, one after the other grew. 207-1.

B) *The present definite has the form* -tewiñ.
Le nal dite tewiñ xō lan diñ, it had grown together place. 281-15.
na teL dite tewiñ xō lûñ, it had grown. 119-10.
xal tewiñ xō lan, growing up he saw. 319-8.
teL tewiñ xō lûñ, it had grown. 306-17.
teL tewin te, when it grows. 267-5.

tes tcwin ne en tciñ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tcwin ne en, it used to grow. 233-1.
tce na il tcwiñ hit, when he came to life again. 347-4.
tcit teL tcwiñ hwûñ, he may grow. 348-6.
Compare, wūw tcwiL dûñ, when I was growing. 180-7.

-tcwen, -tcwiñ; to smell, to stink, to defecate.

A) *The past definite has the form* -tcwen.
a xō wiL tcwen, it smells. 301-10.
tcū win tcwen, he defecated. 110-6.

B) *The present definite and indefinite have the form* -tcwiñ.
aL tcwiñ, you smell. 165-4.
a xō wiL tcwiñ, it smells. 301-12.
a xō wiL tcwin te, it will smell. 302-9.
mis sa niL tcwiñ, buzzard (its mouth stinks). 112-17.
Compare, yai xōs tcwūw, they smelled of him. 165-3.

-tcwen, -tcwiñ; to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.

A) *The past definite has the form* -tcwen.
me dū win tcwen, he wanted. 110-16.
me dū win tcwen, he wanted to have intercourse. 280-6.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, have the form* -tcwiñ.
me dūw tcwiñ, I want. 254-12.
dō me dūw tcwiñ, I do not want. 97-8, 253-5.
tse me de tcwiñ, I feel hungry for. 97-7.

-tcwil; exact meaning unknown.
me na tcwil liL te, it will settle. 117-11.

-tcwit, to push, to pull off or break off leaves and twigs, to shoot, to rub one's self in bathing, to bring water.
aL me na niL tcwit, with it she pushed herself. 135-11.
a dū wa nûn dū witc tcwil liL te, she will rub herself 312-3.
a dū wûn din tcwin ne, yourself bathe. 353-7.
a dū wûn dō tcwit te, bathe yourself. 322-11.
a dū wûn dū win tcwit, he rubbed himself. 319-9.
iL kai niL tcwit, he pressed down on it. 143-2.

ōn tewit, take it. 191-13.
yit dite tewit, to shoot. 136-9.
me na niL tewit, he pushed it back. 163-1.
me niL tewit, he pushed it. 106-2.
me xō niL tewit, something pushed him. 109-13.
miL tewit, push it. 105-18.
na de tewit te, I will leave it. 277-1.
na dū win tewit, he let go. 106-17, 272-18.
na dū win tewit, it was shot. 246-1.
niL kai niL tewit, toward the ground he pressed. 210-17.
nū wa me neL tewit te, I will loan you. 356-6.
hwū wa meL tewit te, lend me. 296-11.
hwū wa miL tewit, loan me. 326-7.
xō wa me neL tewit te, I would loan him. 356-17.
xōn tewit, it caught him. 346-10.
dō na a din iL tewit, she did not move. 341-1.
dō kiL tewit, one never pushes it. 106-12.
te se tewit te, I am going to measure it. 116-12.
tō ōn nū win tewit ne en, water she was to bring. 111-3.
tō ōn tewin ne en, water going after. 111-2.
tō ōn tewit, water to bring. 110-16.
teit dū win tewit te, he will shoot. 151-16.
teit te te tewit, he completed the measure. 226-4.
teit te tewit, he measured it. 116-13.
teōn tewit, she took it. 181-14.
ke niL tewit, he lifted it up. 163-1.
kiL tewit, push it. 162-14.
kyū wa is tewit, he broke off. 317-6.
kyūw tewit, let me push it. 106-11.

-tewō ig, to sweep.
na yai xoi iL tewō ig, they brushed him together. 196-3.
na xō teL tewō ig, he swept. 210-12.

-tewōk, exact form and meaning unknown.
kyū wit tewōk kei, they are strung on a line. 165-8.

-tewūw, to smell of.
yai xōs tewūw, they smelled of him. 165-3.

-tcwū, tcwe; to cry, to weep.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -tcwū.

ya win tcwū, they cried. 169-12.
ya te it tcwū, they cried along. 179-12.
win tcwū, you have cried. 337-14.
dō wit tcwū we he, don't cry. 169-13.
tce itc tcwū, he always cried. 336-4.
tcit te it tcwū, he always cried. 186-8.
tcū win tcwū, he cried. 150-7, 336-8.
kya teL tcwū, it cried. 342-10.
kya teL tcwū we tsū, it cry he heard. 204-9.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -tcwe.

tcit tcwe ^{a}x, he cried. 150-7.
kya teL tcwe, (she heard) it cry. 135-9.
kya tū wil tcwel, crying along. 135-10.

-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened at.

ye nes git, it frightened (they were afraid of it). 215-4.
ye nes git te, it will be afraid. 236-2.
ye nū wil gil lil, it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
yin nel git, he was afraid. 114-16.
me nes git te, it will be afraid. 296-5.
mī nes git, it was afraid. 295-4.
mī nes git teL, it will be afraid. 295-7.
ne iūw git tse, I feel afraid. 176-5.
dō nil git he ne, don't be afraid. 170-15.
xoi nes git, he was afraid. 113-11.
tcin nel git, she was afraid of. 192-2.

-git, to travel in company, as a flock of birds, or a company of warriors.

na in dik git, they came back. 299-9.
na ne it git, they came back. 299-12.
tce in de git, they ran down. 153-16.

-kai, -ka; to get up from a reclining or sitting position.

A) *The customary and impotential have the form* -kai.

in na iūw dûk kai, I always get up. 241-1.

B) *The past and present definite, present indefinite and imperative have the form* -ka.

in na is dûk ka, she got up. 110-14.
in nas dûk ka ei, it got up. 114-16.
in nas dûk ka hit, when he got up. 115-8.
dō he in na na is dûk ka, he did not get up. 112-15.
Compare, min na na kit del kai, he was sitting with one leg each side. 163-7.

-kan, -kûñ; to put on edge, to lean up.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -kan.

a na dit dū wiL kan, he jumped out one side. 108-15.
Compare, dûk kan, a ridge, and wil ka nei, a fire is burning. 151-4.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -kûñ.

wūw kûn liL te, I will lean up. 272-9.
dū wiñ kûn te, (the earth) will lean up on edge. 343-13.

-kas, to throw.

ya wiL kas, he threw up. 96-3.
ye tee iL kas, he threw. 288-7.
wes kas,[1] it lay. 96-4.
nō niL kas, he threw. 185-8.
hwō iL kas, throw me. 153-10.
xot da iL kas, he threw down. 138-8.
de de iL kas, he threw into the fire. 238-13.
dō na sil kas,[1] nothing left. 192-16.

-kait, -kai; to cause to project, to cause to move forward in a straight line, to push, to pole or paddle a canoe, to shoot.

A) *The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form* -kait.

ya niL kait dei, they got there (by water). 159-15.
ya teL kait, they went on. 159-14.
ye wit kait, he landed. 140-1.

[1] These two verbs are passive in form. That which lies, is "that which has been thrown or dropped."

ye na wiL kait, she landed. 135-12.
ye teit teL kait, one after the other he stuck (his head) in. 322-2.
Lin dûk kait de, they slid together. 295-2.
nō niL kait, he put it. 108-19.
dō wûn nō iL kait, he did not shoot. 144-13.
ta wiL kait, he started across. 315-1.
te dûk kait dei, they were sliding together. 294-16.
tce na niL kait, he poked out. 174-9.
tce niL kait, he put out (his head). 153-9.
tcin dûk kait dei, they came down (by water). 158-16.
teit teL kait, he started in a boat. 104-6.

B) *The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form* -kai.

ye wit kai te, a boat will come. 209-3.
wûn nōL kai, shoot. 144-14.
wûn nō neL kai te, I will shoot. 144-16.

-kait, -kai; to starve, to fall here and there from weakness.
nō te dûk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.
nō te dûk kai teL, they were about to starve. 191-18.

-kel; to hold in a horizontal position.
da e iū*w* kel, I held under. 337-14.

-ket; to creak (probably onomatopoetic).
kyū wiñ ket, it creaked. 114-17. 140-3.

-kil, -kiL; to split, to make an opening in a wall or bank.
ya na is kil, he split it. 142-3.
min nō kiñ kil, he opened it. 113-5.
nōn dik kil lei, that far he split it. 210-2.
dō h*w*iL djeñ kil, with me it won't split. 108-9.
dje wiL kil, he tore away. 176-9.
tcū wiL kil, he split with his hands. 210-1.
kit diñ kil ei, it broke out. 102-2.
kit dū wiñ kil, the bank slid out. 252-4.

-kis, to put one's hand on, to stab, to spear.
a dī ye nō na kin niL kis, under himself he put his hand. 221-4.

xe e na iL kis, she pushed it away. 185-3.
da kiL kis, he put his hand. 140-3.
na niL kis, he cut him. 164-1.
kyōL kis xō sin xō lan, spearing salmon had been he saw. 140-11.

-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.
a de iL kit, he took with himself. 270-7.
a de xōL kit, she caught against herself. 223-14.
a diL kit, take it with you. 356-16.
a dūw kit, to myself I held. 353-6.
ya iL kim miñ, to catch. 101-17.
ya iL kit te, they were going to catch it. 102-2.
na iL kit dei, he caught it. 152-6.
xōL teiL kit, with him he caught it. 107-10.
dō he ya iL kit, they did not catch. 102-3.
tee xōL kit, he caught him. 143-9.
teiL kit, he took hold. 106-16.
teō xōL kit, he caught him. 151-2.
teū hwiL kin ne en, he nearly caught me. 176-14.

-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).
yei wiL kit dei, it rose up (clouds). 104-13.
ye yū wiL kit de te, (smoke) will go there. 301-9.
noi iL kit, it spread out. 321-7.
noi wiL kil liL te, it will be foggy. 230-6.
nō nai niL kit, it settled. 96-3.
noi niL kit, smoke hangs. 337-11.
noi niL kit ne wan, like fog it appeared. 210-10.
xōL yai wiL kit dei, the fog took her away. 238-16.
da nai wiL kil liL te, fog will stay. 273-2.

-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.
ma kiL kit, she fed it. 192-1.
ma kyūw kit, I better feed them. 192-1.
xwa iL kit, she gave him to eat. 110-14.
xwa ya iL kit, they gave him. 110-5.
xwa ya kiL kit, she fed them. 192-11.

-kûte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.
ya wiñ kûte, he threw. 143-15.

tee niñ kûtc, he threw out. 144-1.
tee niñ kûtc ne en, the throw used to be. 143-8.
kit tea kûtc, they began to play. 142-16.
kit te siñ kûtc teL, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kit tûk kûtc ei, shinny will be played. 210-14.

-kya, to wear a dress. This root is the monosyllabic noun kya, "dress."

me na iL kya, she wore for dress. 332-10.

-kya, to perceive by any of the senses.

ûñ kya, he saw. 96-11, 98-14.
dō ûñ kya, they did not see. 267-7.

-kyas, to break, to cause to break.

sik kyas sei, it broke. 210-17, 211-1, 144-15.
tcis k(y)as sei, he broke it. 143-3.

-kyōs, to handle or to move anything that is flat and flexible, as a skin or piece of cloth. This is one of the roots that shows the character of the object.

ya wiL kyōs, he picked up. 293-6.
nō na iL kyōs, she put away. 333-7.
na na wiL kyōs, he took it down. 204-4.
nō niL kyōs, he put it. 208-10.
siL kyōs, it lies. 207-6.
da tcit dū wiL kyōs, he has taken away. 207-11.
tcit teL kyōs, he took it along. 204-6.
tcū wiL kyōs sil, he taking it along. 208-9.

-kyōt, -kyō; to flee, to run away. This root is used only in the singular. For the plural -deL, -dil, -diL, are employed.

tsin teL kyōt, he ran away.

-qal, to walk (confined to the third person singular).

de dûk qal, this one walking along (the sun). 340-1, 343-9.
tcûk qal, walking. 96-10.
tcûk qal ᵘx, he walked. 319-6.
tcûk qal le, walking along. 164-8.
tcûk qal lit, as he walked along. 110-2.

-qōl, to crawl, to creep.

nas qōl, it crawled around. 294-1.
xoi na se il de qōl, on her it kept crawling. 185-2

xon nat naL qōl, around her it was creeping. 185-2.
tee il qōl e xō lan, it had crawled out. 185-11.
tein nil qōl ei, he had crawled. 347-9.
teit te il qōl le xō lan, it had crawled along he saw. 185-12.
teit teL qōl, he crawled. 347-8.

-qōt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.

ya a qōt, they always stuck them. 180-14.
ya xōs qōt, they stuck them. 181-2.
ya xō qōt, they stick them. 180-12.
na ya xōs dûk qōt de, if we stuck them. 180-15.
na kis qōt, he pushed a stick. 145-12.
na kis qōt te, he is going to poke. 192-9.
nō ke iūw qōt, I always set up. 247-4.

-qōt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.

ya it qōt, it always dodged. 286-11.
ya wit qōt, he jumped up. 329-13.
ya na wit qōt, he jumped. 329-15.
yat qōt, it dodged. 286-10.
ye wit qōt, it fell. 136-3.
na wit qōt, he tumbled. 118-17.
nas dûk qōt, it tumbled about. 136-4.
na des de qōt, it tumbled around. 222-9.
na te de qōt, it tumbled. 114-15.
nō na in dûk qōt, he reached by jumping. 329-18.
nōn de qōt ei, it stopped. 287-2.
xa wit qōt, he jumped. 329-13.
da wit qōt tsū, it tumbling she heard. 136-3.
te wit qōt te, in the water it seemed about to tumble. 286-13.
te de qōt, it tumbled. 286-12.
teiñ dûk qōt ei, it tumbled. 135-12.

-qōte, -qōw: to throw as a spear is thrown, or to fall headlong.

A) *The past and present definite, and perhaps the present indefinite and imperative, have the form* -qōte.

a diL ya kiL qōte, he threw himself with it. 202-3.
a diL ya kiL qōte hit, when he threw himself with it. 202-7.

te weL qōtc te, I will throw in. 112-4.
te kiL qōtc, he threw it in. 112-6.

b) *The customary and impotential, and possibly the present indefinite and imperative, have the form* -qōw.

a diL nō ke iL qōw, to be used to throw with himself. 202-4.

-qōtc, to lope or run like a wolf.
nûn dûk qōtc tsū, he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xe e wiñ qōtc ei tsū, he heard him lope away. 175-8.
ke siñ qōtc ei, you climbed the tree. 175-1.

Variations of Roots in Form and Length.

The greater number of the verbal roots undergo a change of form or length, for the most part connected with the changes of mode or tense. In a few cases there is also a change within the mode or tense for the persons. For number, the change when present, is not an alteration of the root, which is now to be considered, due to phonetic causes such as a change in the place or force of the stress or pitch, or to morphological causes such as worn down suffixes resulting in inflection, but is the substitution in the dual and plural of a root altogether different.

Sometimes the changes in the root mark the definite tenses off from the indefinite, in other cases the customary and impotential are different in the form of the root from the present indefinite and imperative, and in a few cases, the impotential alone has a form longer or different from that found elsewhere in the verb. The indefinite present and imperative are the weakest of all in their roots. Of the definite tenses, the past is usually longer than the present and is characterized by the stronger vowels, a instead of û and e instead of i. Diphthongization often takes place, ai and au appearing for a. Roots ending in t usually have the t in the past and do not have it in the present. A number of roots, most of them containing the vowel i, do not change in form and many of them do not change in length.

Having Four Forms.

-wen (-en), past definite; -wiñ, pres. def.; -wūw, pres. indef., cust., impot.; -we, 3 imp.: to carry on the back.

-wen (-en), past def.; -wiñ (-iñ), pres. def.; -wũw, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.: -we, 3 imp.: to move fire, to wave fire.

-ten, past def.: -tiñ, pres. def.; -tũw, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.; -te, 1 and 3 imp.: to lie down.

-len, past def.; -liñ, pres. def.: -lũ, cust., impot.: -le, pres. indef., imp.: to become, to be, to be transformed.

-lau, past; -la, pres. def., sometimes pres. indef. and imp.; -lũ, cust., impot.; -le,[1] sometimes pres. indef. and imp.: to do something, to arrange according to a plan or purpose.

Having Three Forms.

A) *Type*, -an, -ûñ, -auw.

-an, past def.; -ûñ, pres. def.; -auw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to transport round objects.

-an, past def.; -ûñ, pres. def.: -auw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to run, to jump (plural subject only).

-yan, past def., cust., impot.; -yûñ, pres. def. and indef., and imp.; -yauw, a few uncertain forms: to eat.

-xan, past def.; -xûñ, pres. def.; -xauw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or smally divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up.

-tan, past def.: -tûñ, pres. def.: -tũw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to handle or move a long object.

-tan, past def.: -tûñ, pres. def.: -tũw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to split.

B) *Type*, -en, iñ, -ũw.

-ten, past def.: -tiñ, pres. def.; -tũw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move or to carry in any way a person, animal or animal product.

[1] The changes in this verb do not seem to be regular. It is possible that two roots have been brought together in the same verb and confused, or that the vowel ũ of the customary and impotential has produced a present indefinite and imperative in e by analogy with the usual ũ and e pairs.

c) *Type*, -en, -iñ, -e.

-wen, past def.; -wiñ, pres. def.; -we, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to kill.

-tcwen, past def.; -tcwiñ, pres. def.; -tcwe, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to make, to arrange, to cause.

-tewen, past def.; -tcwiñ, pres. def.; -tcwe, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to grow, to become.

d) *Type*, -ai, -a, -au*w* (-ū*w*).

-yai, past def.; -ya, pres. def., 1 and 3 imp.; -yau*w*, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.: to go, to come, to travel about.

-lai, past def.; -la, pres. def.; -lū*w*, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move or transfer a number of objects.

-lai, past def.; -la, pres. def.; -lū*w*, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to some one.

-lai, past def.; -la, pres. def.; -lū*w*, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe.

-h*w*ai, impot.; h*w*a, pres., imp.; -h*w*au*w*, pres., cust.: to walk, to go, to come.

e) *Type*, -aL, -ûl, -ûL.

-waL, past def., pres. def.; -wûl, cust., impot.; -wûL, pres. indef., imp.: to strike, to throw, to scatter.

-taL, past def., pres. def.; -tûl, cust., impot.; -tûL, pres. indef., imp.: to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

f) *Type*, -eL, -il, -iL.

-weL, past def., pres. def.; -wil, cust., impot.; -wiL, pres. indef., imp.: relating to the passing of night.

-meL, past def., pres. def.; -mil, cust., impot.: -miL, pres. indef., imp.: to strike, to throw, to drop.

-deL, past def., pres. def.; -dil, cust., impot., past; -diL, pres. indef., imp.: to go, to come, to travel.

-deL, past def., pres. def.; -dil, cust., impot.; -diL, pres. indef., imp.: to strike.

-tsel, past def., pres. def.; -tsil, cust., impot.; -tsil, pres. indef., imp.: to pound as with a hammer or maul.

g) *Unclassified.*

-Lõn, past. def., pres. def.; -Loi, impot.; -Lõ (-Lõw), cust., pres. indef., imp.: to make baskets, to twine.

-ne, 3rd per. of all tenses; -sen, 1st and 2nd persons past def., cust., impot.; -siñ, 1st and 2nd per. pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to think, to know.

-hwe, any tense without suffix; -hwil, past def., cust., impot. with progressive suffix; -hwil, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. with the progressive suffix: to call by name, to name.

-xa, any tense without suffix; -xal, past def. with progressive suffix; -xal, pres. def., past def. with progressive suffix: to dawn.

-xa, when of conjugation 1: -xan, past def., cust., impot. (when of conjugation 3); -xûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. (when of conjugation 3); to stand (said of tree).

-dal, past; -dal, pres.; -dalw, imp., cust., impot., imp., to pass along, to go, to come.

Having Two Forms.

a) *Type*, -an, -ûñ.

-yan, past def., cust., impot.; -yûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.; to live, to pass through life.

-yan, past def., cust., impot.; -yûñ, pres. indef., pres. def., imp.; to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.

-wan (ñan), past def., cust., impot.; -wûñ (ñûñ), pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sleep.

-lan, past def., cust., impot.; -lûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: (with negative prefix) to quit, to leave, to desist.

-lan, past def., cust., impot.; -lûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be born.

-nan, past def., cust., impot.; -nûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.; to drink.

-nan, past def., cust., impot.; -nûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.; to turn, to move.

-xan, past def., cust., impot.; -xûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.

-tan, 3 sing. of past def., cust., impot.; -tûñ, 3 sing. of pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to eat.

-tan, past def., cust., impot. (?); -tûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: exact meaning unknown.

-*t*an, past def., cust., impot.; -*t*ûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: relating in any way to wax or wax-like substance.

-tsan, past, cust., impot.; -tsûñ, pres. imp.: to find, to see.

-tcwan, past def., cust., impot.; -tcwûñ, pres. def., pres. indef.; imp.: relating to the eating of a meal in company.

-kan, past def., cust., impot.; -kûñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to put on edge, to lean up.

B) *Type,* -en, -iñ.

-en, past def., cust., impot.; -iñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to look.

-en, past, cust., impot., fut. (?); -iñ, pres., imp.: to do, to act, to deport one's self.

-yen, past def., cust., impot.; -yiñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to stand on one's feet.

-len, past def., cust., impot.; -liñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to flow, to run; said of any liquid.

-men, past def., cust., impot.; -miñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to fill up, to make full.

h*w*en, past, def., cust., impot.; h*w*iñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to melt.

-sēn, 1st and 2nd per. of past def., cust., impot.; -siñ, 1st and 2nd per. of pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to think, to know.

-den, past def., cust., impot.; -diñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to travel in company.

-den, past def., cust., impot.; -diñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be light, to blaze.

-*t*en, past, cust, impot.; *t*iñ, pres. imp.: to do, to perform an act.

-tewen, past def., cust., impot.; -tewiñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.; to smell, to stink, to defecate.

-tewen, past def., cust., impot.; -tewiñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.

c) *Type*, -ai, -a.

-ai, past, impot.; -a, pres., imp., and sometimes past and cust.: to be in position.

-yai, impot.; -ya, past def., cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to move about, to undertake.

-wai, 3 impot.: -wa, 3 pres. indef.: to go, to go about.

-dai, impot., past def.; -da, past def., cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.

-tewai, past def., impot.; -tewa, cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to handle or move many small pieces, to dig, to bury, to paw the ground.

-kai, cust., imp.; -ka, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to get up from a reclining or sitting position.

d) *Type*, -au, -a.

-au, past def., cust., impot.; -a, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sing.

-yau, past, cust., impot.: -ya, pres. imp.: to do, to follow a line of action, to be in a condition or plight.

-dau, past, cust., impot.; -da, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to melt away, to disappear.

-*t*au, past def., cust., impot.; -*t*a, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to hover, to settle, to fly around.

e) *Type*, -ū, -e.

-lū, past def., cust., impot.: -le, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to make an attack, to form a war party.

-lū, past def., cust., impot.; -le, pres def., pres. indef., imp.: to dive, to swim under water.

-ɬū, past def., cust., impot.; -ɬe, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to handle or to do anything with a semi-liquid, dough-like material.

-nū, past, cust., impot.; -ne, pres. imp.: to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.

-xū, cust., impot.; -xe, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to track, to finish, to overtake.

-dje ū, past def., cust., impot.; -dje, pres. imp.: to fly in a flock, to beg.

-tū, past def., cust., impot.; -te, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sing in a ceremony or dance.

-tsū, past def., cust., impot.; -tse, pres. indef., imp.: to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.

-tcwū, past def., cust., impot.; -tcwe, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to cry, to weep.

f) *Type,* -at, -a.

-wat (-at), past def., cust., impot.; -wa (-a), pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to shake itself, said of a dog.

-lat, past def., cust., impot.; -la, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to float.

-ɬat, past def., cust., impot.; -ɬa, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to run, to jump.

-xait, past def., cust., impot., -xai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to buy.

-tsat, cust., impot.; -tsa, pres. indef., imp.: to sit down.

-tcat, past def., cust., impot.; -tca, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be sick, to become ill.

-kait, past def., cust., impot.; -kai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to cause to project, to push, to pole or paddle a canoe, to shoot.

-kait, past def., cust., impot.; -kai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to starve.

-kyōt, past def., cust., impot.; -kyō, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to flee, to run away.

G) *Type*, -l, -L.

-il, past def., cust., impot.; -iL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to swim, to dive (plural only).

-yōl, past def., cust., impot.: -yōL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to blow with the breath.

-wal, past def., cust., impot.; waL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to shake a stick, to dance.

-lal, past def., cust., impot.; laL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to dream, to sleep.

-nel, past def., cust., impot.: -neL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to play.

-nōl, past def., cust., impot.: -nōL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to blaze.

-hwal, past def., cust., impot.: hwaL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to fish for with a hook, to catch with a hook.

-hwil, past def., cust., impot.: hwiL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to call by name, to name.

-xal, past def., cust., impot.; -xaL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to dawn.

-dil, past def., cust., impot.: -diL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.

-tsel, past def., cust., impot.; -tseL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be or to become warm.

-il, past def., cust., impot.; -iL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to swim, to dive (plural only).

-qōl, past def., cust., impot.; -qōL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to crawl, to creep.

H) *Unclassified.*

-aL, past def.; -ûL, cust., impot., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to slit open.

-aL, past def., cust,. impot.: -ûL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to chew.

-atc, past def., pres. def.; -au*w*, pres. indef., cust., imp., impot.: to move in an undulating line.

-mats, impot.; -mas, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., cust., imp.: to roll, to coil.

-na, 3 imp.; -nau*w*, 3 cust., impot., pres. indef.; to go, or to come.

-ne, past def., cust., impot.; -n, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound, to play an instrument.

-neū*w*, except 1 sing. pres. and imp.; -ne, yeū*w*, 1 sing. pres, 2 imp.: to talk, to speak.

-noi (a noun), -nō, past def. (?): to place on end, to be in a vertical position.

-xen, past def., pres. def. (?); -xū*w*, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to float.

-xûts, past def., pres. def.; -xûs, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.

-*t*ats, past def., pres. def.; *t*ûs, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.

-qōtc, past def., pres. def.; -qō*w*, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to throw as a spear is thrown.

-qōtc, past def., pres. def.; -qō*w*, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to lope or run like a wolf.

Unvarying in form, but varying in length.

-eL, to have position (plural only).
-yeū*w*, to rest.
-yeū*w*, to rub, to knead.
-yets, to tie together, to entangle.
-yō*w*, to flow, to scatter.
-yōs, to draw out of a narrow space, to stretch.
-was, to shave off, to whittle.
-loi, to tie, to wrap around.
-lōs, to drag, to pull along.
-lū*w*, to watch, to stand guard over.

-medj (-mete), to boil, to cook by boiling.
-dai, to bloom, to blossom.
-dō, to dodge, to draw back.
-tete, to lie down (plural only).
-tsai, to be dry, to make dry.
-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.
-tse, to open or shut a sliding door.
-tewō ig (-tewōg), to sweep.
-tewōk, exact meaning unknown.
-kas, to throw.
-kyas, to break.
-kyōs, to handle or to move anything flat or flexible.

Unvarying in form and length.

-iūw, to drop.
-to shoot an arrow.
-its, to wander about.
-ût, to move anything flat and flexible.
-ya, to stand on one's feet (plural only).
-ye, to dance.
-yō, to like.
-wite, to rock sidewise.
-le, to feel with the hands.
-lit, to burn.
-lite, to urinate.
-lik, to relate, to tell something.
-lit, to cause to burn.
-me, to swim.
-men, to swim.
-mût, to break out as a spring of water, to break open.
-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire.
-ne, to gather nuts from the ground.
-hwe, to dig.
-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).
-xût, to hang.
-xût, to tear down.
-sit, to wake.

-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor.

-da, to carry, to move (said of a person or animal).

-dik (-*t*ik), to peck.

-dik (-*t*ik), to stand in line.

-dō, to cut, to slash.

-djin, to mind, to be bothered by something.

-te, to look for.

-te, to carry around.

-te, to remain in a recumbent position.

-tits, to use as a cane.

-tik, exact meaning unknown.

-tō, referring to the movement or position of water.

-tōt, to suck, to drink.

-tū, to beg.

-tū*w*, to split.

-tûk, to count.

-*t*e, to have some particular form, appearance, or nature; to be, to exist.

-*t*ik, to tie with a string.

-*t*o, relating to mutual motions of two objects by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.

-tse, to stay, to live (plural only).

-tsis, to be hanging.

-tsis, to find.

-tsit, to pound as in a mortar.

-tsit, to know a person, or some fact or legend.

-tsit, to fall, to sink.

-tsit, to soak acorn meal.

-tsit, to pull out a knot.

-tsit, to wait, to delay an act.

-tce, to blow (said of the wind).

-tcit, to die.

-tcût, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.

-tcwit, to push, to pull off leaves, to shoot, to rub one's self, to bring water.

-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened.

-git, to travel in company.

-kis, to put one's hand on, to stab, to spear.

-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.

-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).

-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.

-kûte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.

-kya, to wear a dress.

-qōt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.

-qōt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.

Meaning of the Roots.

In regard to meaning, the roots fall into at least three classes. First, a few monosyllabic nouns, occupying the position in the verb which belongs to the root, name the means employed while the nature of the act is suggested by that part of the verb which precedes the root. Second, a rather large number of roots, while not definitely naming the object, indicate the class to which it belongs as regards its size, shape, or physical character. Third, most, if not all, of the remaining roots indicate more or less exactly the nature of the act itself. It has been impossible with no knowledge of the past history of the Hupa language and but little access to the related languages to define exactly the meaning of many of the roots. Those which show no evidence of belonging to the two preceding classes are assumed for the present to belong to the third.

Nouns as roots, expressing the means.

-lai, -la, -lū*ic*; to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to some one. (While this root may not be morphologically connected with the word meaning hand, the Hupa believe it to be so connected).

-Lōn, -Lō, -Lō*ic*; to make baskets, to twine in basket-making. (Probably from Lo, "grass," one of the materials used in basketry.)

-mit; to turn over, to place one's self belly up or down. Compare, xō mit, her belly. 102-15.

-hwal, -hwaL; to fish for with a hook.

-hwe, -hwil, -hwiL; to call by name, to name. From xō hwe, his name.

-tits, to use as a cane. Compare, tits, cane. 150-9.

-tō, referring to the movement of water.

-tseL, -tsil, -tsiL; to pound as with a hammer or maul. (This root is said by the Hupa to be connected with tse, a stone, the maul and pestles being of stone).

-kya, to wear a dress. Compare, kya, dress. 333-8.

Roots which classify the object affected according to size, shape, etc.

-an, -ûn, -auw; to transport round objects.

-ût, to move flat, flexible objects.

-wen, -wiñ, -wūw, -we; to move fire, to wave fire.

-lai, -la, -lūw; to move or transfer a number of objects.

-lel, to carry more than one animal or child in the hands.

-Lū, -Le, (-Lûk); to handle or to do anything with semi-liquid dough-like material.

-xan, -xûñ, -xauw; to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or smally divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up.

-da, to carry or move a person or animal.

-tan, -tûñ, -tūw; to handle or move a long object.

-ten, -tiñ, -tūw; to move or carry in any way a person, animal, or animal product.

-tan, relating in any way to wax or wax-like substances.

-tcwai, -tcwa; to handle or move many small pieces, such as the soil, to dig, to bury, to paw the ground.

-kyōs, to handle or move anything that is flat and flexible, as a skin or a piece of cloth.

Roots indicating the nature of the act.

A) *Position or posture.*

-ai, -a; to have position.

-eL, to have position. (Plural only).

-ya, to stand on one's feet. (Plural only).

-yen, -yiñ; to stand on one's feet.

-noi, -nō; to place on end, to be in a vertical position.

-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).

-xa, -xan, -xûñ; to stand (said of a tree).

-xût, to hang (said of a blanket).

-dai, -da; to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.

-dik, to stand in line.

-te, to remain in a recumbent position.

-ten, -tiñ, -tūɯ; to lie down.

-tete, to lie down, to remain in a recumbent position. (Plural only).

-tse, to stay, to live. (Plural only).

-tsis, to be hanging.

-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).

B) *Motion or locomotion.*

1) *Over the surface of the ground.*

-an, -ûñ, -auɯ; to run, to jump. (Plural only).

-its, to wander about.

-ate, to move in an undulating line.

-yai, -ya, -yauɯ; to go, to come, to travel about.

-wai, -wa; to go, to go about. (Third person singular only).

-ʟat, -ʟa; to run, to jump.

-na, to move.

-na, -nauɯ; to go, to come. (Third person singular only).

-nan, -nûñ; to turn, to move.

-hɯai, -hɯa, -hɯauɯ; to walk, to go, to come. (First person singular only).

-dal, -daʟ, -dauɯ; to pass along, to go, to come.

-deʟ, -dil, -diʟ; to go, to come, to travel.

-den, -diñ; to travel in company.

-dō, to dodge, to draw back.

-tōn, -ton; to jump.

-tsū, -tse; to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.

-git, to travel in company, as a company of warriors.

-kai, -ka; to get up from a reclining or sitting position.

-qal, to walk. (Third person singular only).

-qōl, -qōʟ; to crawl, to creep. Compare, qō, worm.

-qōt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.

-qōte, to lope or run like a wolf.

2) *On the surface of or under water.*

-lai, -la, -lūɯ; to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe.

-lat, -la; to float.

-lū, -le; to dive, to swim under water.

-me, to swim, to bathe.

-men, to cause to swim.

-xen, -xū*w*; to float.

3) *Through the air.*

-xûts, -xût; to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.

-dje ū, -dje; to fly in a flock.

-*t*au, to hover, to settle, to fly around.

-tsit, to fall, to sink.

c) *Acts performed specifically by the hands.*

-aL, -ûL; to slit open.

-its, to shoot an arrow.

-yeū*w*, to rub, to knead.

-yōs, to draw out of a narrow space, to stretch.

-wal, -waL; to shake a dance stick, to dance.

-waL, -wûl, -wûL; to strike, to throw, to scatter.

-was, to shave off, to whittle.

-lai, -la, -lû*w*: to perform some act with the hand, to rub, to hand something to some one.

-le, to feel with the hands.

-lōs, to drag, to pull along.

-loi, to tie, to wrap around.

-mas, to roll, to rotate.

-meL, -mil, -miL; to strike, to throw, to drop.

-ne, to gather nuts from the ground, to pick up.

-dits, to twist into rope or twine.

-dō, to cut, to slash.

-*t*ats, -*t*ûs; to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.

-*t*ik, to tie with a string.

-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.

-tse, to open or shut a sliding door.

-tseL, -tsil, -tsiL; to pound as with a hammer or maul.

-tsit, to pound as in a mortar.

-tsit, to pull out a knot.

-tcût, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.

-tcwit, to push, to pull off or break off leaves and twigs, to shoot, to rub one's self in bathing.

-tewō ig, to sweep.

-kas, to throw.

-kait, -kai; to cause to project, to push or paddle a canoe.

-kan, -kûñ; to put an edge, to lean up.

-kil, to split, to make an opening in a wall or bank.

-kis, to put one's hand on, to stab, to spear.

-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.

-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.

-kûte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.

-qōt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.

-qōte, -qōw; to throw as a spear is thrown.

D) *Acts performed specifically by the feet.*

-ye, to dance.

-taL, -tûl, -tûL; to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

E) *Acts of the mind, senses, or vocal organs.*

-an, -a; to sing.

-en, -iñ; to look.

-yan, -yûñ; to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.

-yō, to like, to love, to be pleased with.

-wanw, to talk, to make a noise. (Plural only).

-lal, -laL; to dream, to sleep.

-lik, to relate, to tell something.

-ne, -n; to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound.

-neūw, -ne yeūw; to talk, to speak.

-ne, -sen, -siñ; to think, to know.

-nūw, to hear.

-xa, -xûñ; to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.

-djiñ, to mind, to be bothered by something.

-te, to look for, to search after.

-tū, -te; to sing in a ceremony or dance.

-tûk, to count.

-ten, to address with a term of relationship or friendship.

-tsan, -tsûñ; to find, to see.

-tsis, to find, to know.

-tsit, to know a person, or some fact or legend.

-tewen, -tewiñ; to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.

-tcwūw, to smell of.

-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened.

-kya, to perceive by any of the senses.

F) *Relating particularly to the body and its functions.*

-aL, -ûL; to chew.

-yan, -yûñ, -yauw; to eat.

-yan, -yûñ; to live, to pass through life.

-yeūw, to rest.

-yōl, -yōL; to blow with the breath.

-wan (-ñan), -wûñ (-ñûñ); to sleep.

-lal, -laL; to dream, to sleep.

-lan, -lûñ; to be born.

-litc, to urinate.

-nan, -nûñ; to drink.

-xûts, to bite, to chew.

-sit, to awake.

-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor.

-tan, -tûñ; to eat. (Third person singular only).

-tōt, to drink.

-tcat, -tca; to be sick, to become ill.

-tcit, to die.

-tcwen, -tcwiñ; to defecate.

-tcwū, -tcwe; to cry, to weep.

-kait, -kai; to starve.

G) *Complex and general acts of human agency.*

-en, -iñ; to do, to act, to deport one's self.

-yau, -ya; to do, to follow a line of action.

-wen, -wiñ, -we; to kill.

-wen (-en), -wiñ (-iñ), -wūw, -we; to carry on the back.

-wis, to twist, to rotate, to dodge by rotating the body.

-lau, -la, -lū, -le; to do something, to arrange according to a plan or purpose.

-lan, -lûñ; to quit, to leave, to desist.

-lū, -le; to make an attack, to form a war party.

-Lit, to cause to burn.

-men, -miñ; to fill up, to make full.

-medj, to boil, to cook by boiling.

-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire, to steam by placing above boiling water.

-nan, -nûñ; to turn, to move.

-nel, to play.

-nū, -ne; to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.

-hwe, to dig.

-xa, -xaiL; to track.

-xait, -xai; to buy.

-xū, -xe; to finish, to overtake.

-xût, -xûl; to ask, to question.

-tan, -tûñ, -tūw; to split.

-te, to carry around.

-tū, to beg.

-ten, -tiñ; to do, to perform an act.

-ten, to marry (said of the man only).

-tō, relating to the mutual motions of two bodies by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.

-tsit, to soak or leach acorn meal.

-tsit, to delay an act.

-tewen, -tewiñ, -tewe; to make, to arrange, to cause.

-kyas, to break, to cause to break.

H) *Acts confined to animals.*

-yōt, to chase, to bark after.

-wat, -wa; to shake itself (said of a dog).

-dik, to peck (said of a bird).

-qōte, to lope or run like a wolf.

I) *Happening by the agency of nature and the elements.*

-iūw, to drop, to fall.

-yōw, to flow, to scatter.

-weL, -wil, -wiL; the passing of the night.

-len, -liñ, -lū, -le; to become, to be transformed, to be.

-len, -liñ; to flow, to run (said of any liquid).

-lit, to burn.

-mût, to break out, as a spring of water, to break open.

-nōL, to blaze.

-hwen, -hwin; to melt.

-xa, -xal, -xaL; to dawn.

-dai, to bloom, to blossom.

-dau, -da; to melt, to disappear.

-dil, -diL; to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.

-*te*, to have some particular form or appearance, or nature; to be, to exist.

-tsai, to be, or to make dry.

-tsel, -tseL; to be or to become warm.

-tce, to blow (said of the wind).

-tcwen, -tcwiñ, -tcwe; to grow, to become.

-ket, to creak.

-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).

-kyas, to break.

SUFFIXES.

In addition to the changes in form and meaning of the verbs brought about by means of prefixes, the inflection of the syllable preceding the root, and the variations of the root, many limitations and extensions of meaning are occasioned by various suffixes. The suffixes which are temporal, modal and conjunctional in their character, are employed with the present indefinite and present definite for the most part. These particles are inflectional in their nature since they can be added to any verb giving it a definite change of meaning, but do not have independent existence.

Temporal.

-^{u}x or -x. This suffix is used with the forms of the present indefinite and indicates that the act or condition was persistent through a limited and definitely stated length of time.

yai wa au*c* wiL ^{u}x, it increased in blowing. 324-6.
wil weL tsis daux, until night he stayed. 142-8.
me lū*c* ^{u}x, he watched it. 205-2.
na iL te ^{u}x, she carried it. 290-6.
na iL its ^{u}x, he ran around. 185-10.
na ya tes iñ ^{u}x, she looked. 300-17.
na waux, he stayed. 166-14.
na diL ^{u}x, they will live. 255-8.
nin sin diL ^{u}x, they danced. 105-9.
nō tō ^{u}x, water stayed. 324-3.

xa ai ya xōl iñ ⁰x, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa a ya il iñ ⁰x, they did that. 105-10.
sil tûn ⁰x, it lay. 266-8.
sit tetc ⁰x, they lay there. 322-6.
dō ai nin siñ ⁰x, you don't think. 337-9.
dō he nas del ⁰x, they could not walk about. 322-7.
til tsit ⁰x, it will always be. 325-13.
tsim ma xōs siñ ⁰x, it was quiet. 322-4.
tcc in dil ⁰x, outside the door. 169-9.
teil wal ⁰x, they danced. 238-10.
teit dil ye ⁰x, they danced. 216-7.
teit tewe ⁰x, he cried. 150-7.
teûk qal ⁰x, he walked. 319-6.
ke ûl ⁰x, she chewed.[1] 276-3.
kiñ ûl ⁰x, you chew. 275-2.

-win *te*. The suffixing of -win *te* to the forms of the present indefinite gives meaning to the verb but little different from that of the customary, indicating that the act or condition is continuous or at least takes place whenever cause arises. The customary may mean that the act has been done several times without regard to the regularity of the intervals.

xa a *tin* win *te*, she always did that. 136-14.
dō kin nal dûñ win *te*, not yet, kin nal dûñ. 332-9.
teil wal win *te*, they always danced. 239-2.
tein niñ ya win *te*, he always came. 231-9.
tein nū wūw win *te*, she always brought. 157-2.
kyū wit dai ye il win *te*, it always blossoms. 365-4.

-wes *te*. This suffix occurs but twice, being used by the same individual with the meaning of -win *te*.

a *tin* wes *te*, it had done. 325-10.
xa a *tin* wes *te*, the same thing it always did. 325-11.

-ne en. This suffix is applied to nouns and verbs alike. It states that the thing, act, or condition has ceased or is about to cease its existence. When used with verbs it is usually appended to the forms of the present indefinite and means that the act or condition was habitual or continuous in the past but has now ceased.

a iL in ne en, (dogs) used to chase. 322-5.
au wil la ne en ûk, he used to do way. 106-8.
au*w* *t*in ne en, I used to do. 341-7.
a ya *t*in ne en, they used to do that. 306-1.
ûn *t*e ne en, used to be seen. 235-18.
ya wiñ a ne en diñ, he had been sitting place. 163-5.
ya tce weL ne en, they were carrying. 110-10.
wes sil yō ne en, whom you used to like. 307-16.
wûn na wa ne en, going after used to. 157-10.
ma a kiL en ne en, their doings. 361-11.
min nō ya kin *t*ats te ne en, they were going to cut them open. 278-5.
mûx xûn neū*w* h*w*e ne en, their talk used to be. 306-4.
na ya nil lū*w* ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
(xoi de ai) na da a ne en, he used to listen (his head used to stand up). 340-12.
na dil le te ne en, was going to happen. 117-5.
na diL ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
nō au*w* ne en, the fire pit cover. 220-12.
nō na xon niL tin ne en, he caught up with him. 176-11.
xōL xût tes nûn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
xō teiñ sil la ne en, on her used to be. 153-4.
sil la ne en, used to be (on her). 153-4.
sil len ne en, it came. 241-9.
sit tin ne en diñ, he used to lie place. 295-2.
sū*w* da ne en diñ, I used to live place. 272-12.
da wit diL ne en, they used to live. 259-4.
dō nin sin diL te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
tes tewin ne en teiñ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tewin ne en, used to grow. 233-1.
tō ōn nū win tewit ne en, water she was to bring. 111-3.
tō ōn tewin ne en, water going after. 111-2.
tsis da ne en, he used to stay. 271-5.
tce weL ne en, they were carrying. 110-9.
tee niñ ya te ne en, he was going to come out. 162-12.
tce niñ kûte ne en, the throw used to be. 143-8.
tein niñ ya ne en, he used to come. 306-7.

teit tes en ne en, he used to look. 104-8.
teit tûn ne en, he used to eat. 346-11.
teū wit diL ne en, they used to go about. 102-3.

-te. This suffix is the most commonly employed. It predicts a future act or condition either as the result of the impulse of the agent, or the compelling force of some person or event. It takes the place therefore of English auxillaries, will and shall. It is appended for the most part to the forms of the definite present but changes a preceding -ñ to n.

A) *Suffix immediately following the root.*

ai yōn des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
ai la te, they will catch. 253-10.
a iL in te, they will do. 266-13.
ai kiL in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kyū wil lel liL te, they will do. 230-8.
au win neL te, it will be. 105-12.
au*w* la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
au*w* dī ya te, how am I going to do? 257-14, 275-5.
a wil leL te, he will do. 253-12.
a win ne liL te, it will be. 311-17.
a la te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a nau*w* la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a na hu*w*iL teit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
a na teil la te, he will do. 258-4.
a xō la te, they will do. 306-12.
a da na wiñ a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.
a teil la te, he will treat. 255-10.
a kyū wil lel liL te, it will do. 236-3.
in ta na wit ya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
is lûn te, birth should be. 102-17, 103-4.
ûn dī ya te, what will you do? 266-4.
ya wī xau*w* hu*w*iL te, he will take it up. 295-17.
ya te seL te, we will go. 145-10.
ye wē ya te, I will go. 246-4, 314-3.
ye win deL te, they will go in. 255-3.
ye na wit ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye na wō deL te, you will travel in. 361-12.

yit dū wes yō te, it will like. 311-10.
yi kit ta a te, she will sing. 104-2.
yō dū wit xûl liL te, they will ask for. 296-3.
yū wiñ yûn te, she will eat them. 253-8, 100-14.
wa nûn xō win ne hwiL te, they will talk about. 272-17.
wiñ xa te, (water) will stay. 112-9.
wûn nai diL xō sin xō lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.
wûn na diL te, they will hunt. 311-14.
wûn xai neūw te, he will talk about. 260-12.
wûñ xū win ne hwiL te, they will talk about.
me win na hwiL te, (her mind) will go against. 325-14.
me wit dil na te, we shall steam it. 241-11.
mē lūw te, I am going to watch. 292-9.
me nai lūw te, I will watch. 217-13, 258-10.
me nauw lūw te, I will watch. 267-17.
(xoi kyûñ) miñ ya te, his mind will come to. 230-9.
min nō kiL dik te, he was going to pick. 113-3.
mis sai xûn te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
mis sa wiñ xûn te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
mūw lūw te, I will watch them. 258-15, 218-3.
mûx xûn nauw daL te, having gratified myself I will go back. 223-13.
nai wiL xaL te, night will pass. 242-17.
nai xe neūw te, few will talk. 295-13.
na is ya te, he goes. 307-13.
nai kē yûn te, they will grow. 296-4.
na wil lit te, it will be burned. 151-5.
na wit dil liL te, we will visit. 177-2.
nal (i)ūw te, (its blood) will drop. 115-13.
nal hwin te, it will melt away. 273-6.
na nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
na na wit diL te, the people will live again. 236-3.
na nan dil liL te, they will live. 343-13.
na na siñ ya te, you will be. 353-8.
na nas deL te, they will live. 228-2.
nañ a te, you will have. 357-7.
na xō wiL tûn te, it will be wet. 273-6.

na xōt dū wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
na sa ûn te, it will lie. 226-9.
na seL te (na se deL te), we will visit. 174-2.
na sē te, (na sē ya te), I will go. 137-14.
na siñ ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
na dil le te, they will become again. 116-12.
nas dil lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
na diL te, they will travel. 107-7.
na dū wiñ a te, it will stick up. 204-2.
na teūc iñ iL te, I will look back from. 230-7.
na teñ in te, you will look. 356-5.
na tes dī ya te, I will go back. 117-14.
nat le liL te, it will become. 312-4.
na kyū wiñ a tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
na kyū wiñ yûn te, you will eat. 356-3.
neiL in te, I am going to see. 99-3.
nē ya te, I am going. 348-15.
ne e ne se da te, I will hide from you. 328-6.
ne se seL win te, I will kill you. 151-2.
niL xoi lik te, I will tell you. 351-11.
niL xōt yûn te, it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.
niL xwe lik te, I will tell you. 355-4.
niL te sē ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.
niñ ya te, it will reach. 151-15.
nit djē kis da te, (I wish) your mind would melt away.
nik kyū wiñ ñûn te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
259-9.
nō wûn nûn xûn neūc te, they will talk about us. 267-18.
nō na kin niñ ûn te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō ne xûn te, I will put. 289-2.
nō niñ xûn te, if he puts. 296-6.
nō nûn dī ya te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nū wiñ a te, it will be.
nûn dī ya te, it will come back. 307-9.
Le nai yûn dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
Le na in dī ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
Le na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
Le na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.

Le na nin deL ei, they went clear round. 102-1.
Le neL te, (Le ne diL te), let us meet. 174-3.
Le kin niL yets te, (lice) to tie together (the hair). 151-10.
Liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.
hwiL tcit den te, they will talk to me. 322-15.
hwit tsin tse win tûñ, I have been killed. 119-1.
xa a iL in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa auw dī ya te, I am going to do. 202-8.
xa a wil leL te, he will do that way. 255-17.
xa a win ne liL te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa a win neL te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a kiL in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyū wil leL te, he will do that. 211-18.
xai ûn te, I will take one out. 135-5.
xa wa auw hwiL te, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
xa ne te te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
xa dī ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
xō yū wiñ yûn te, if she eats them. 253-7.
xō wil lik te, he will tell. 203-14.
xō wût xō wes yûn te, I will watch her. 137-7.
xon nēL in te, I can look at him. 138-14.
xōL xût tes nûn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
xōL kût tes nûn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
xō se seL win te, I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.
xûn nē yeūw te, I will talk. 217-11.
sa ûn te, it will be. 226-10.
sa wō din te, you will travel. 151-6.
sa nan din te, they were going away. 116-5.
seL waL te, I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.
se seL win te, I will kill it. 162-7.
sil lin te, you are going to be. 343-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be. 287-5.
sit tin te, (if) they lie. 307-11.
da na dū wiñ ûn te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
da ne se da te, I will go fishing. 256-8.
da nō te deL te, everybody fished. 256-9.
da xō ûñ a dī ya te, they will die. 217-16.

da dū wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
da kiñ yûn te, to chew off. 151-9.
de win min te, they will be filled. 253-11.
de na dū wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dū wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de ki dil lite te, (frog) to urinate on the fires. 151-10.
dō oi lûn te, I will quit. 255-5.
dō yō lûn te, they will quit. 231-1.
dō mite djin te, it won't mind. 315-9.
dō na wa te, he will not live. 257-11.
dō na xōs dil le te, there will be no more. 228-4.
dō ne hel weL te, you may stay. 176-1.
dō nin sin diL te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
dō nō niL tin te sil len, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
dō xwe xō wil yûn te, he will be crazy. 307-10.
dō teit tes ya te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 138-11.
dō teū wiñ xûn te, he does not catch. 256-6.
dō teū xōn neL in te ne wan, you can hardly look at.
dū wes a te, (a ridge) will go across. 253-1.
dū wil le te, a company will come to kill. 332-3.
tauc din nûn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.
ta nai win nûn te, he will drink. 337-18.
ta nauc tū hcil te, I will take out. 267 18.
te wa ût te, in the water I will throw. 111-17.
te nal dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.
teñ in te, you will look. 140-7.
te sē ya te, I am going away. 229-9.
te se la te, I am going to take them. 253-15.
te sōL tin te, you will take. 222-7.
tes ya te, (dawn) is about to come. 241-1.
tes deL te, they will come. 252-3.
te dī yûn te, he will live to old age. 227-7.
te ke its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
tū win na hciL te, it will go. 229-13. 281-3.
tsis lin te, it would become.

tsis da te, he will stay. 211-7.
tce wes lin te, it will flow out. 254-17.
tce nē ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
tce nil le te, they will dive out. 252-9.
tceñ ya hwiL te, you will go. 356-8.
tce xō win ne hwiL te, she shall talk. 289-12.
tein nes da te, she will sit. 290-14.
teis seL win te, he will kill. 311-16.
teit dil ye te, there will be a dance. 203-8.
teit dū wil ye iL te, they will dance. 117-9.
teit tan hwûn te, he shall eat. 107-8.
teit tes deL te, he was to travel with. 174-9.
tcō win neL te, she will think about. 312-3.
tcōn da te, it will be sorry. 353-7.
teō hwe iL te, they will call. 272-11.
tcō xōn des ne te, she will think of him. 325-14.
tcū wes yō te, he shall like. 307-11.
tcū wiñ yûn sil len te, he eats it seems. 233-3.
tcū hwō wiL xûl liL te, she will ask for. 311-17.
tcū hwō hwe iL te, they will call. 272-10.
kei yûn te, I am going to eat. 97-15.
kiL ne se tin te, I will have intercourse with a woman. 104-7.
kiL dje xai wil la te, they will fight. 115-4.
kiL dje xa in nauw te, there is going to be a fight. 333-13.
kin ne sō yûn te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.
kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.
kis sa wiñ ya te, he will go into somebody's mouth.
kyū win dits te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.
kyū wit dī yûn te, we shall eat. 190-5.

B) *Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel* e.

These words occur mostly in formulas, the reference being to the distant future. One Hupa informant said they were used of less certain future predictions.

ye yū wiL kit de te, it will go there. 301-9.
nai xōL tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
niñ ya ye te, it will come. 307-12.

xō wiL tsai ye te, it becomes shallow. 259-16.
xōL den ne e te, I will call him. 139-45.
tsis lin ne te, he will become. 338-10.
teis dī yan ne te, she may live to be old. 325-13.
teū hu·ōñ hu·e e te, they will call me. 272-12.

-teL. The only difference in meaning between this suffix and the preceding seems to be that -teL is used of events in the nearer future.

a dī ya teL, it would do. 234-11.
me neL xe teL, I am about to finish. 261-3.
me tsa xō sin teL xō lûñ, hard it will be it seems. 341-11.
mī nes git teL, it will be afraid. 295-7.
na is tewin teL, he will make. 321-11.
nō te dûk kai teL, they were about to starve. 191-18.
xa a dī ya teL, that way it will be. 341-16.
xō lan a dī ya teL, it would do. 234-11.
xō lûñ nū hu·ōn teL, will it be good? 295-9.
xō lûñ xa a *t*in teL, that will do it. 235-1.
xō lûn teL, he will be the one. 209-12.
xō nēL in teL, I can't look at him. 138-12.
sil lin teL diñ, it is going to be place. 104-16.
dū wil le teL, a party is coming to kill. 334-6.
tein niñ ya teL diñ, she was going place. 237-5.
teū wiñ yñn teL de, would eat. 267-17.
kit diñ hu·e teL diñ, he would dig out. 100-1.
kit te siñ kûte teL, you will play shinny. 142-12.

Temporal and Modal.

-ei. In myths and tales, the definite past occurs very frequently with an ending -ei which regularly takes over the semivowels and often the consonants of the preceding syllable. The younger Hupa, at least, do not seem to be conscious of any change in meaning that may be made by its addition. A comparison of the instances of its occurrence would indicate a mild emphasis,—that the act, which has several times been ineffectually attempted, has been successfully accomplished or that something which has been several times done is now done for the last time.

a na teil lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.
a dī yau wei, it is coming. 104-14.
ya is len ei, they became. 110-1.
ya wiL ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
ya wit xûs sil lei, he flew up. 294-15.
yal tōn ei, (his neck) jumped off. 163-18.
ya nat xûts ei, he flew away. 113-10.
ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
yañ xûts ei, he flew up. 271-2.
ya xō wil lel lei, they took them along. 179-9.
ya ta a ei, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
yat mil lei, they fell back. 165-11.
ya ke wūw hwei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
ye ya xō la yei, they took them. 179-9.
ye teū wiL taL ei, they landed. 362-5.
ye teū wiL ten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
yin neL yan nei, it ate it up. 347-18.
yin ne teū wiL ten nei, he put him in the ground. 215-3.
yis se teL wen nei, he commenced to kill. 136-10.
yī kis mût ei, (a basket) broke. 289-15.
yū wûn dim mil lei, they went through. 211-5.
wai e xûs sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
wil dal lei, it coming along. 174-7.
wil diL ei, it shook. 142-6.
wiñ yen nei, he was able to stand. 220-11.
wûn dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
Lin win ten nei, she called him. 139-9.
me is La dei, he ran up. 217-16.
me na is te ei, she carried it. 290-8.
me na wiL na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
me nil la yei, they landed. 216-13.
min noi kin ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
min nō kin ne yōt dei, it barked. 322-13.
mī nil la yei, the waves came to the shore. 362-4.
nai ya xōn nil la yei, they took them. 179-11.
na iL dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
na iL dit ten nei, she took him back. 287-6.
na in dī ya yei, he came back. 98-6.

na ya is dil len nei, they became. 166-13.
na ya xōn nil lai ei, they took them. 179-8.
na wes len ei, it falls. 104-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wiñ ya yei diñ, he had lived time. 336-7.
nañ a ei, it hangs there. 295-3.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya xōn niL xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na wil La dei, he ran down. 221-17.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed over. 135-6.
nan deL ei, they went back. 182-5.
na xō win djē ei, his mind passed. 340-11.
nas its ei, it ran around. 294-3.
nas ya yei, it commenced to walk. 136-9.
na dil le lei, it went back. 234-2.
na tes dī ya yei, he arrived. 104-3.
na kis yō*w* hu*w*ei, it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
nō nil la yei, they put them. 300-13.
xa en nal dit dō wei, it drew back. 105-9.
xa in Lin net yōt dei, they chased each other. 115-10.
xai xōs ten nei, they took her up. 239-1.
xañ xen nei, he came up. 210-9.
xe e dū waL ei, (feathers) disappear over the hill. 208-17.
xō wes en nei, one could see. 120-5.
xōL me nûn dil lat dei, with him it floated back. 315-6.
xōL Le nûn dū waL ei, with him it shut. 109-5.
xōL da na dū wiñ a ei, with him it stuck up. 203-5.
xōt da wiñ ya yei, she went down. 99-8.
sil len nei, it became. 115-1, 182-4.
da yit de wū*w* hu*w*ei, he always carries it off. 162-7.
da wil tōn ei, he jumped. 115-9.
da na dū wiñ a ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da na dū wit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, (something) stood. 242-3.
dō ō na wes en ei, it could not be seen. 151-19.
ta nai xos dō wei, it cut him to pieces. 108-2, 106-14.

ta na is waL ei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
tañ xen nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.
te iL au*w* h*w*ei, in the water crawl. 311-7.
te na wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
teL atc ei, they went with a pack-train. 200-9.
tes lat dei, it floated. 244-15.
tes deL ei, they flew away. 159-12.
te ke ī yau*w* h*w*ei, they go in. 311-2.
tū wiñ ya yei, he got lost. 348-17.
tsis da yei, he lives. 159-16.
tce in nau*w* wei, he used to go out. 136-14.
tce min niñ yōt dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.
tcin niñ ya yei, he came. 97-1.
tcin nin nau*w* h*w*ei, she comes. 101-6.
tcis se iL we ei, she had killed. 333-5.
tcit dū wil ye ei, they danced. 216-16.
tcit dū wiL waL ei, she knocked off. 159-11.
tcit tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
ke is ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
ke it mil lei, they drop. 180-14.
kin niñ yan nei, they came to feed. 180-13.
kit tē yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.

-il, -iL. The application of the verb may be made continuous over time or space by adding -L, or -iL for the present and -l, or -il for the past. The shorter forms are used after vowels without increasing the number of syllables; the longer forms add a syllable often taking over the consonant which precedes. There are several cases where the ending seems to have been twice added. Other suffixes are found following these. This is frequently the case with -te the future ending. It seems likely that many or all roots which have final l are secondary, having been formed by the addition of this suffix.

Present.

A) *Following vowels without increasing the number of syllables.*

au win neL te, it will be. 105-12.
a win neL te, it will be. 289-11.

a hʷiL teit dū win neL, they told me. 355-11.
a dū win neL de, if anybody says. 267-5.
ya xō wiL xaiL, going along they tracked him. 170-5.
ya dū win neL, they said. 361-8.
nai wiL xaL te, night will pass. 242-17.
na teiL tsiL, moving as he sat. 171-6.
xa a wil leL te, he will do that way. 255-17.
xa a win neL te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a kyū wil leL te, he will do that. 211-18.
xō wiL tewel te, who fixes the place. 229-11.
xōL teit dū win neL, he kept saying. 141-12.
da na wil laL, it was floating there. 325-3.
teō win neL te, she will think about. 312-3.
teū wil leL te, he will become. 114-4.

B) *Following consonants or semi-vowels and forming another syllable.*

a win ne liL te, it will be. 311-17.
a dū wa nûn dū wite tewil liL te, she will rub herself. 312-3.
ōʷ tsil liL te, I will know. 272-7.
ya wī xauʷ hʷiL te, he will take it up. 295-17.
yō dū wit xûl liL te, they will ask for. 296-3.
wa nûn xō win ne hʷiL te, they will talk about. 272-17.
wûñ xū win ne hʷiL te, they will talk about.
na wit xûs iL, he is falling. 152-5.
na wit dil liL te, we will visit. 177-2.
na nan dil liL te, they will live. 343-13.
na ne wit dil iñ iL te, we will look at. 216-18.
nō win na hʷiL te, he will go. 230-1.
xa a win ne liL te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa kyū wite tee liL te, from the ground the wind will blow
da na kit dū wit tee iL te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
de dū au (ʷ) hʷiL de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
dō xō wil lel liL te, it will be no more. 217-15.
tai win nûñ iL de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
ta nauʷ tū hʷiL te, I will take out. 267 18.
tee xō win ne hʷiL te, she shall talk. 289-12.

tcit tū win na hwiL de, it will pass here. 272-8.
tcō hwe iL te, they will call. 272-11.
tcō xō wiL tcwel liL te, who will fix the dance place. 211-16.
tcū hwō wiL xûl liL te, she will ask for. 311-17.
tcū hwō hwe iL te, they will call. 272-10.

Past.

A) *Following vowels without increasing the number of syllables.*

ya ke wel, they carrying loads along. 110-3.
yū wiL xal, mornings. 260-6.
wiūw hwal, I am coming. 110-4, 120-16.
me ya kyū wiL tel, he sang. 234-1.
me kyu wiL tel, the singing. 235-4.
min na il dal, around she ran. 153-2.
na na dū wa al, (hummocks) rose up. 103-13.
na kyū wil wel, he kept them shut up. 97-11.
nō xō auw hwil, they kept arriving. 208-1.
xa na ya wit tcwal, they dug up along. 181-7.
da tcū wit til, she was holding up. 246-12.
tcū wa al, he carried along. 257-1.
tcū wiL tel, he was bringing. 329-6.
tcū wit til, she was holding up. 246-12.
kya tū wil tcwel, crying along. 135-10.

B) *Following consonants or semi-vowels and forming another syllable.*

a dū win nel lil, he said. 235-4.
ye nū wil gil lil, it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
yī kyū wit tsōs sil, they were sucking. 325-5.
nai wit iñ il, she looked. 243-5.
na wit xûs sil, he flew along back. 204-7.
xoi yal wil lil, they camped along. 179-12.
xoi nā́ yal wil lil, they camped along. 181-6.
xōL yaL de wim miñ il, they filled with them. 153-17.
tcit te we iñ il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
tcōL sil lil, he knew it. 272-14.
tcū wī yûñ il he, even if he eat. 233-3.

teū wiL kyōs sil, he taking it along. 208-9.
kyū wiñ yûñ il, you ate along. 121-1.
kyū wit tee il, it blew along. 324-7.
kyū hɯ̄ûñ il, I ate along. 120-16.

Modal.

-miñ. This suffix, which is not of frequent occurence, indicates that the verb which it follows expresses the purpose of some act.

ya iL kim miñ, to catch. 101-17.
ya xō siL we miñ, they might kill him for. 278-5.
na xōɯ̄ lik miñ, to tell you. 226-6.
tee in diL miñ, for them to come out. 102-9.

-ne. The more frequent form of the imperative seems to have -ne suffixed to the regular form implying the duty or moral necessity one is under to do the act. It is said to be used of acts which are to be performed in the absence of the one who directs that they be done.

ai niñ sin ne, you must think. 208-17.
a le ne, you must do it. 100-18.
a dū wûn din tewin ne, yourself bathe. 353-7.
il le ne, become. 109-6.
ō le ne, become. 109-18.
ōL tsai ne, dry them. 101-4.
ûl le ne, do it. 176-7.
ye in tûL ne, you must step in. 209-2.
ye ō dite dje ne, run in. 299-13.
Le na kil la ne, gather together (things). 192-8.
mil loi ne, you must feather (arrows). 207-4.
mis sûñ xauɯ̄ ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
na niL ne, they must live. 317-1.
na dil le ne, you may become. 166-12.
na tin dī ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nōñ auɯ̄ ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nō na kiñ auɯ̄ ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nōñ xauɯ̄ ne, put it. 296-14.
nûn dil le ne, you may become. 108-3.

xa a xō le ne. he should do that. 163-2.
dō ne ne. let it play. 100-3.
dō nil git he ne. don't be afraid. 170-15.
dō nit dje tel tsit ne. don't get excited (not your heart
djō kin ne. go ahead. 176-6.
tiñ xauɪc ne. you take it along. 246-13.
tee niñ ya ne. you must go out. 242-1.
kyō diL tsōts ne. make a kissing noise. 111-7.

-hɪcûñ. To express the intention of bringing about an act or state contrary to the wish of one's self or others -hɪcûñ is suffixed to the forms of the definite or indefinite present.

a hɪcil teit den hɪcûñ. he must tell me. 314-11.
yū wiñ yûñ hɪcûn te. he must eat. 233-2.
dō iūɪc teūɪc hɪcûñ. I won't die. 346-13.
dō na hɪcū wes tsûñ hɪcûñ. I must not be seen again.
dō nē ya hɪcûñ. I can't stay. 348-10.
dō xōL me tsa xō win siu hɪcûñ. he may have no trouble.
319-14.
dō xō dī yûñ hɪcûñ. there won't be many. 308-6.
dō teis tewiñ hɪcûñ. he must not do. 116-15.
tas ya hɪcûñ. one ought to go away. 215-8.
teit tan hɪcûn te. he shall eat. 107-8.
teit teL tewiñ hɪcûñ. he may grow. 348-6.
teō xōn des ne hɪcûñ. he shall know. 319-13.

-sil len. This suffix seems by its use to imply that the occurrence was imminent but did not result.

ya wûñ xûts sil len. he nearly flew. 176-13.
Le na in dī ya te sil len. he got nearly around. 220-6.
da win san sil len. he was weak. 346-6.
dō nō niL tin te sil len. he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
dō teit tes ya te sil len. he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
te wit qōt te sil len nei. in the water it seemed about to
tumble. 286-13.
teū wiñ yûn sil len te. he eats it seems. 233-3.

-ne wan. The suffix -ne wan indicates that the act is done, but with difficulty.

da dū wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.

dō teū xōn neL in te ne wan. you can hardly look at. 138-11.

-de. For the expression of future condition -de is employed.

a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.

au win neL de, if it happens. 117-9.

a xō la de, if it happens. 308-1, 5.

a den de, if he sings. 236-2.

a dit tcin nō nil la de, if she puts with herself. 302-10.

a dū win neL de, if anybody says. 267-5.

ya win na wiL de, if it raises up. 117-10.

ye teū wiL tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.

yō naL tsis de, who knows. 348-6.

meū na hwiL de, if their time comes. 229-9.

na nan deL de, when they come to be. 319-3.

(xoi de ai) na dū wiñ a de, if they listen. 341-12.

niñ ya de, if they come. 334-10.

nit teū wiñ yûn de, if she eats you. 266-7.

xoi kyûn tewin dañ ya de, if his stomach is spoiled. 348-7.

xō wiL tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 255-7.

xûn nē yeūw de, if I talk. 217-15.

xwa wes le de, if he gets enough. 255-16.

dō a hwiL teit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12.

dō na iL tsûn de, they won't find again. 321-10.

tai win nûñ iL de, if he drinks water. 338-7.

ta nai win nûn de, if he drinks. 337-16.

tū win na hwiL de, if it comes. 105-12.

tee il La de, he is running along. 220-13.

tee hwis sū wiL weL de, if he kills me. 114-3.

teit den de, if he says. 111-7.

teit tes tûn de, if he takes along. 317-13.

teit tū win na hwiL de, it will pass here. 272-8.

teō naL tsit de, if he knows. 343-6.

teū wiñ yûn teL de, he would eat. 267-17.

-detc. This suffix, which occurs but a few times, seems to indicate a less probable and more general future condition.

a tcin *te* detc, he must be then. 363-17.
wa a iL teL detc, they are going to build. 109-7.
tcin nin win detc, if he will bring. 137-5.
tcis seL win detc, if he kills. 139-5.
kit tes seōx a tcin *te* detc, smartest he is. 351-12.
kit tis seōx xō*ic* a tcin *te* detc, smart he must be then. 363-17.

-miñ in ne. For the expression of the result of supposed conditions contrary to fact, -miñ in ne is employed.

dō da xō a*ti*ñ miñ in ne, people would never die it would have been. 221-13.

Since only the above example of this suffix occurs in "Hupa Texts," the following were obtained from an interpreter.

seL tcwin miñ in ne, I ought to have made it.
dō xō liñ tcin nau*ic* miñ in ne, he should not go.
tcis tcwin miñ in ne, he ought to have made it.
te sē ya miñ in ne, I ought to have gone.
te sē ya miñ in ne de de eñ nañ ya tca de.
I would go but it rains too hard.
te sē ya miñ in ne dō nañ yai ne en de,
I would have gone if it had not rained.

Indicating the Source of the Information.

Certain suffixes are used to show by which of the senses the fact stated was observed, and whether the fact was directly observed or only inferred from evidences.

-e. The vowel e, standing by itself or preceded by the consonant or semi-vowel of the preceding syllable, indicates the object or act is within the view of the speaker.

ya kin wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.
ye nin dil liñ ye, they had washed ashore. 267-12.
me win *t*an ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
na wa ye, he went. 230-2, 231-9.
na nat la le, it floating. 243-13.
nas dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7.

nit te sil lal le, (I wish) you would go to sleep. 203-1.
noi niñ yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.
nō xōs le e, he is lost. 185-8.
xō lûn sa an ne, there was much. 165-12.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone fishing (sitting on something). 119-16.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da nat xûts tse, it lit on. 204-8.
dō ya xō len ne, it was gone. 111-11.
teū wil la le, they were going along. 222-1.
teū wiñ yan ne, he has eaten. 311-11.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.
kyō hwal le, somebody hooking. 106-15.

-tsû. When the act is perceived by the sense of hearing or feeling, -tsû or -tse is suffixed to the verb.

A) -tsū.
an tsū, he heard it cry. 281-13.
a xōL teit den tsū, he heard say. 141-8.
a den tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
ya yai wim meL tsū, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
na xûs din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 191-12
na tin diL tsū, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na ka xas din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 165-18.
nil lin tsū, he heard a creek. 111-13.
hwiL tsū, he heard someone calling. 360-7.
xoi de il le tsū, they heard the party war. 332-4.
dil wauw tsū, he heard croak. 112-12.
dū wen ne e tsū, it sounded he heard. 144-3.
teit dil wauw tsū, talking they heard. 170-16.
teū wil daL tsū, he heard him coming. 176-11.
kya teL tewū we tsū, it cry he heard. 204-9.
kyū win dil le tsū, they heard it ring. 152-1.
kyū win diL tsū, a jingling noise. 293-3.

B) -tse.
ûl lō tse, hot it felt. 329-12.
ûñ kya xō Lit wil siL tse, he heard heavy footsteps. 238-9.

na dō weL din tse, I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.
ne iūw git tse, I feel afraid. 176-5.
kiL tūw tse, someone splitting logs he heard. 108-5.
kis tseL tse, he heard pounding. 170-6.
kyō dū wiL tsōts tse, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.

-xō lan. When the fact stated is inferred from some evidence, -xō lan is appended to the verb. Since the act is viewed as already completed the verbs often have the force of the pluperfect. The verb Le na nil lai simply states that he built a fire. Either the narrator saw him build it or was told by someone who did see it built. But Le na nil la xō lan, 186-1, indicates that the father following his child found the remains of a fire and inferred that his son had built it.

A) *Suffix immediately following the root.*
ya ex xûs xō lan, they fell over. 117-17.
ye e il tōn xō lan, birds used to jump in. 117-17.
wa kin nil lit xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kin nin seL xō lan, it was heated through he saw.
na na wiñ ûñ xō lan, he had taken down. 176-17.
na nan deL xō lan, they had become. 119-12.
na teñ iñ xō lan, you looked it was. 238-6.
na kit diL xō lan, he had been playing he saw. 140-10.
nō dū win taL xō lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
Le nal dite tewiñ xō lan diñ, it had grown together place. 281-15.
Le na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
xa a it ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xal tewiñ xō lan, growing up he saw. 319-8.
da xō a dī ya xō lan, he was dead they found out. 175-11.
teL tewen xō lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
tee na il liñ xō lan, it used to run. 117-18. 329-16.
teit teit xō lan, he died. 347-3.
kyū wiñ ñan xō lan, he went to sleep. 347-1.

B) *Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel* e.

Perhaps the acts in this case cause surprise.

ya kyŭ wil kyan ne xō lan, they found they were pregnant. 278-3.
me nai yī yauw e xō lan, it will be eaten down. 356-11.
na at lŭ e xō lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
na in nel le xō lan, he played he saw. 186-1.
na na is ya e xō lan, she could walk. 276-11.
te le ne xō lan, it had become. 187-5.
teis se teL wen e xō lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.
teit te il qōl le xō lan, it had crawled he saw. 185-12.
teit tes ya ye xō lan, he was walking along he saw. 185-13.
teŭ wiñ kya ō we xō lan, he had become large he saw. 186-6.

-xō lûn. This suffix is said to differ from the preceding only in the fact that the evidence is more certain.

A) *Suffix immediately following the root.*

ya te yûñ xō lûñ, they had eaten. 100-17.
wûn na is ya xō lûñ, he had fixed. 170-10.
na nes da xō lûñ, he was sitting. 270-10.
na nit dauw xō lûñ, it had come back he. 267-7.
na xō wil tsit xō lûñ, it fell. 306-15.
out. 272-10.
na teL dite tewiñ xō lûñ, it had grown. 119-10.
noi dŭ win taL xō lûñ, he had made a track. 292-5.
xal a xō lûñ, (grass) had grown up. 121-11.
dits tse nō nil la xō lûñ, it was pointed. 222-4.
dō iL tsûn te xō lûñ, you can't find it anywhere. 246-6.
dō tin nauw xō lûñ, he had not gone along. 174-5.
ta des deL xō lûñ, they had come ashore. 101-2.
teL tewiñ xō lûñ, it had grown. 306-17.

B) *Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel* e.

ye wiñ ya ye xō lûñ, he had gone in. 118-5.
wiñ a e xō lûñ, it was standing. 363-10.
miL na we nel le xō lûñ, he had been playing with. 292-11.
na is dau we a xō lûñ, it had melted away. 236-1.

na we nel le xō lûñ, he had been playing. 292-13.
nas dil len ne xō lûñ, it had gone back. 235-1.
Le nûl ditc tcwen ne xō lûñ, it had grown together. 113-8.
sil len ne xō lûñ, it had become. 97-4.
da yī kiñ yan e xō lûñ, (a mouse) has chewed up. 153-15.
tas ya ye xō lûñ, they had gone. 267-14.

Conjunctional.

-hit. The suffixing of -hit to a verb has the effect of making it part of a subordinate temporal clause.

ya win tûn hit, when he picked up. 202-6.
ya teñ iñ hit, when they looked. 104-13.
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye xōñ ûñ hit, when they ran in. 169-11.
ye tcū wiñ ya hit, when she went in. 246-5.
wil weL hit, after night. 300-17.
na iūⁱc loi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
na wit dal hit, when he came. 223-7.
na na kis le hit, when he had felt. 106-6.
na neL iñ hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
na teñ iñ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
nō na ta ûñ hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō nil lit hit, when he finished sweating.
nō niñ ûñ hit, when he finished (when he put it down).
xa is xûn hit, when she had brought them up. 99-9.
xa na is dī ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xon na is din nûñ hit, when he turned around. 278-12.
sa win diñ hit, when they went out. 322-12.
te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
tce ī yiñ hit, when he stands. 258-1.
tce in sit hit, when she woke up. 288-10, 113-8.
tce na in dī ya hit, when she went down. 325-8.
tce nin deL hit, when they came out. 175-11.
tcin dis sit hit, when we wake up. 190-4.
tcit dū wim mitc hit, when she broke it off. 287-4.
tcit teñ iñ hit, when he looked. 119-16.
tcū wit dil lit, as they were going along. 170-8.

-miL. This suffix has nearly or quite the same force as -hit. The examples given are few because it was usually viewed and recorded as a separate word.

a in nū miL, when the sun was here. 332-4.
e il wil miL, in a day. 336-7.
ye it xa miL, at break of day. 356-14.
yit da tcin e a miL, east the sun was then. 364-3.
yī tsiñ e e a miL, west the sun was. 333-4.
wil welʟ miL, after night. 238-8.
win sel e miL, when it was warm. 342-7.
min nōl welʟ miL, it was midnight. 293-2.
xot te dūw hwe nim miL, when it was dark. 347-9.
sil len miL, nearly after. 319-2.
sil lin te miL, nearly was. 293-1.

-tsit. This suffix which occurs but once means that the act expressed by the verb to which it is added is to be done before some other contemplated act.

kiñ yûn tsit, eat first. 332-6.

Adverbial.

-he. This suffix emphasizes a negative command or conditional statement. It is comparable to English, "in the least," or "a bit," or French, "pas," in negative clauses.

yik kyū wiñ yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
miL tel lit te he, even if he sweats himself. 337-16.
xoi de ai na dū wiñ a he, (even if) they listen. 342-13.
dō a dū win ne he, don't say that. 175-1.
dō a dū wûn tel wis he, don't be frightened. 356-2.
dō wit tewū we he, don't cry. 169-13.
dō hwū wûn nū wit lai he, don't bring them to me. 230-13.
tcū wī yûñ il he, even if he eat. 233-3.

-ka, or -ûk. These suffixes carry the force of "like," "in the manner of."

a iL en ka, the way they do it. 227-2.
au wil la ne en ûk, he used to do way. 106-8.
a *ten* ka, the way they do. 231-5.
na se daiûk, the way I sat. 290-15.

-xō sin. Neither the context nor the explanation of the interpreters have satisfactorily explained the meaning or nature of this suffix. It seems to have the meaning of "some," "many," or "all." It is possible that it is an old auxillary verb which has largely lost its force.

ai kit iñ xō sin, (bears) did that. 223-4.
wûn nai diL xō sin xō lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.
tsim ma xō siñ ᵘx, it was quiet. 322-4.
kit taL tsit xō siñ, they were soaking acorns. 210-9.
kit tûk kûtc xō sin xō lan, they had been playing shinny he saw. 140-9.
kyōL kis xō sin xō lan, spearing salmon they had been he saw. 140-11.

-xō win sen, -xō win sin. These have the appearance of definite tenses of the preceding.

yō xai xō win sen, they all began to buy. 200-3.
na kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
dō xōL me tsa xō win sin hwûñ, he may have no trouble. 319-14.
dō xōL me tsa xō win sin te, it will be easy for them. 282-1.
tsim ma xō win sen, the noise stopped. 185-3.
tsim ma na xō win sen, the noise stopped. 238-14.
tsū ma xō win sin, it was quiet. 306-2.
kya da ne xō win sen, they commenced to pick. 138-6.

ADVERBS.

PLACE AND DIRECTION.

A) *Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech; mostly connected with the cardinal points.*

iL man, both sides. 104-5.
yī man, across on the other side. 135-11.
yī man yī de, across and down. 271-12.
yī man yit de, across to the north. 116-8.
yī man ne yī nûk, across to the south. 98-8.
yī man ne yī de, across to the north. 117-4.
yī man ne yit de, across to the north. 116-5.

yī man ne yī tsiñ, across to the west. 116-14.
yī man teiñ, on the other side. 270-9.
yī man tein teiñ, on the other shore. 135-12.
yī na teiñ, from the south. 98-3.
yī nûk, south. 112-8.
yī nûk a diñ, farther south. 112-3.
yī nûk kai te, south along it will be. 223-5.
yī nûk kai kût teiñ, above the creek. 271-6.
yī nûk ka yī man, above on the other side. 198-10.
yī nûk ken teiñ, to the south side. 333-1.
yin na teiñ, from the south. 121-2.
yin ne, in the ground. 106-3.
yin nûk, south. 120-4.
yin nûk kai yī dûk, to the southeast. 141-10.
yin nûk kût teiñ, up-river on the bank. 226-7.
yī da teiñ, from the east. 102-13.
yī dā teiñ, north of it. 119-13.
yī de e kût tein teiñ, north a short way. 272-4.
yī de e diñ, farther north. 363-5.
yī de yī man tein teiñ, down river across. 321-1.
yī de tein teiñ, on the lower side. 244-12.
yī dûk, east. 102-5.
yī dûk en teiñ, above. 272-5.
yī dûk ka kai, along the Klamath. 317-2.
yī dûk ken tein, above. 244-12.
yit dā teiñ kai, up along. 267-13.
yit de, north. 105-1.
yit de e, north. 229-11.
yit de en teiñ, on the north side. 332-9.
yit de yī mañ, down across. 321-8.
yī tsiñ, down. 189-11.
yit tsiñ, down. 104-4.
yī tsin teiñ, along up. 174-6.
me xûn diñ, close to. 170-16.
mit dûk, beside. 245-14.
mit *tau* tein teiñ, on the back side. 102-9.
nai, across. 179-7.
nai, from there. 265-10.

na, back. 97-12.
nai yī na tciñ, back from the south. 116-4.
nai yī nûk, back south. 271-13.
na yin na tciñ, down from the south. 104-9.
na yī nûk, south again. 105-6.
nē djōx, in the middle. 96-10.
nē djit, the middle. 241-5.
niL man, each side. 247-4.
niL man ne, each side. 306-8.
niL nē djit, a little way from each other. 207-6.
niL nē djōx, near together. 229-7.
nis sa, long way. 151-14.
nis sate diñ, little way. 234-5.
nûk kai, along. 106-15.
xat, there. 278-8.
xoi yī de, down a little. 347-2.
xûn diñ, close by. 170-13.
din nûñ, facing. 136-6.
din nûñ xō ye tciñ, down the hillside. 272-3.
dik gyûñ, here. 101-13.
dje na tciñ, up. 166-3.
kyañ, is where. 329-4.

B) *Seemingly derived from demonstrative and interrogative elements.*

yeū, in the distance. 164-7.
yō xō miL, from some place. 270-13.
yōt, there. 215-1.
nai yeū xō miL, from here and there a long way. 209-7.
hai ya te, here it will be. 105-1.
hai ya tciñ, to that place.
hai ya tcin te, there it will be. 282-16.
hai yōx, there. 305-8.
hai yōt, over there. 226-8.
hai yūw xō yī dûk, up that way. 140-7.
hai xat, where. 119-4.
hai dai dit diñ, where. 151-4.
hai ta, those places. 179-12.

dai h*w*ō xō xō*w*, somewhere. 136-14.
dai xō diñ xō*w*, some place. 204-1.
dai dit diñ yañ, where. 244-6.
dai dit diñ kī au*w*, where is it. 286-5.
dai dō*w* h*w*ûñ, where. 217-8.
dai dōx, where. 164-17.
dai dōx xoik ke au*w* ûñ, what place. 137-3.
da ûñ h*w*e e, nowhere. 97-11.
da xûñ h*w*e e, somewhere. 223-2.
dea xō ta, this place. 101-5.
deûk ûn *t*e diñ, this kind of a place. 363-7.
de nō*w* kût, to the sky. 137-18.
de nō*w* kût tciñ, toward the sky. 137-13.
den tciñ, this shore. 139-16.
de xō, this way. 348-3.
de xō tse xûn diñ, he is close by. 170-7.
de de meûk, here around. 218-2.
de de xō man tciñ ᵘx, right across from him. 186-12.

c) *Containing nouns, or noun-like particles preceded by a possessive.*

yōn yī dûk, in the corner. 246-9.
yōn e yī dûk, back of the fire. 220-11.
min nōñ a diñ, along side. 100-13.
min dai, outside. 158-5.
min dai ûk, outside. 166-2.
min dai tcin diñ, outside. 207-11.
miñ kiñ ᵘx, back of the house. 165-18.
mit La, behind. 289-14.
mit dai miL, outside from. 238-12.
mit daik, outside. 140-6.
mik kin diñ, at its base. 287-1.
mū wate, near. 210-5.
mûk kûs, one side. 311-5.
nin tciñ, down. 117-10.
nin tciñ ᵘx, ground toward. 306-17.
nō nin diñ, at our heads. 190-5.
h*w*im mit dai, outside of my house. 356-9.

hwit La diñ, behind me.
xō Lan, where he was. 106-3.
xō Lan ye, after him. 108-16.
xon na kin ta, his eyes below. 230-3.
xon nin diñ, ahead of her. 237-5.
xon nōñ ai diñ, along side of him. 202-2.
xon tcin tciñ, on the fire side. 307-6.
xō djē diñ, in front of himself. 174-10.

D) *Derived from adjectives expressing number.*
a tiñ min na tse, ahead of all. 307-17.
a tin diñ, all over. 164-1.
a tin diñ, everywhere. 96-5.
a tin diñ miL, from every place. 138-5.
La a xō, one place. 100-1.
La a ta, here and there. 120-16.
min Lûñ xoi, ten places. 229-6.
min Lûñ xō miL, ten places from. 209-8.
na La, back. 105-8.

E) *Formed by means of prepositions.*
a din neûk tcin tciñ, back of her. 307-5.
mit ta diñ, among them. 307-12.
mit tis diñ, farther. 234-4.
mik kya tciñ, away from it. 100-8.
mûk kût ᵃx, over it. 242-12.
na iL kût, one over the other. 329-1.
niL tciñ, toward each other. 294-16.
xō tciñ a, in front of him. 113-8.
xwen neûk kût tciñ, at her back. 276-7.
tak kût, bank along. 362-2.
tō tcin tciñ, on the river side. 283-14.
tō kût ᵃx, water on. 301-4.
tûk a tcin tciñ, shore side. 283-16.
tûk a tcin tciñ, toward the land. 314-9.
kût ᵃx, all over. 325-4.

F) *Made from verbs or conjugated adjectives.*
iL kyū wē diñ, all over. 365-9.
ûL kyō wē diñ, everywhere. 228-1.

ûɬ kyũ we, all over. 114-3.
win *te*, all the way. 363-9.
ûn ɬûñ xwed diñ, everywhere. 159-4.
ûn ɬûñ xoi diñ miɬ, from everywhere. 230-9.
nō nau tse teiñ, toward the doorway. 166-1.
nō na wit tse diñ, by the door. 332-8.

TIME AND SEQUENCE.

A) *Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.*

min nē djō xō miɬ, after a time. 137-2.
mit diɬ wa, next. 106-9.
nei djōx, while. 114-11.
hit djit, then.
hʉ́a ne, always. 157-12.
xa, yet. 310-9.
xa de dûñ, immediately. 163-18.
xa dit dûñ, soon. 176-16.
xat, right. 278-8.
xat, yet. 151-19.
sa a, long time. 140-7.
dōñ ka, not yet. 204-4.
dōñ ka, before. 342-8.
dō sa a, a little while. 97-3.
dûñ ^{0}x, again. 104-9.
dûñ xō, again. 221-12.
djō, now. 108-14.
ka de, after a while. 111-6.
kûn, too. 97-6.
kût, now. 122-2.
kût de, soon. 306-15.
kût tiñ xō liete, very quickly. 294-1.
kût tsim miɬ, soon. 157-8.
kī ye, again. 98-7.
kī ye diñ, again. 217-14.

b) *Apparently derived from demonstrative and interrogative elements.*

yū wit diñ hit ûñ, at last. 222-2.
yū diñ hit, finally. 109-15.
yū diñ hit ûñ, finally. 118-11.
hai ya dûñ, right at that time. 343-3.
hai mañ, always. 138-12.
hai deōx, every time. 158-1.
da ûn diñ, a long time. 174-12.
dañ, awhile ago. 234-4.
da xûñ hwō dûñ, long time ago. 180-7.
deûk au neL diñ, about this time. 360-7.
de xō sin ne miL, soon. 151-12.
de xōt tsit, a short time before. 186-9.
ded, still. 119-4.
ded, now. 101-6.
de de ûñ, this time. 137-7.
de de xōw, every time. 333-4.
de dō hwa ne, now only. 151-5.
de dûñ, this time. 363-7.
ded de xōw, right now. 239-1.
det, now. 211-13.
dēt, this time. 217-11.
det xōw, now. 145-13.

c) *Containing nouns.*

La a xû Le, all night long. 310-4.
La a djes, all day. 278-2.
La djes, every day. 226-2.
xû Le, in the night. 175-14.
xû Le ei miL, after midnight. 179-3.
xû Le dûñ, in the morning. 122-1.
xû Le dûn miL, in the morning. 311-5.
xû Le dûn diñ, early in the morning. 137-7.
xû Le teiñ, at night. 336-5.

d) *Derived from adjectives expressing number.*

La a, once again. 244-11.
La ai ūx, at once. 98-2.

la xō win *te*, all the time. 186-5.
min lûn diñ, ten times. 216-6.
lats a xō lûñ, many times. 286-10.
na diñ, twice. 142-17.

E) *Formed by means of prepositions.*
meûk, when. 119-17.
miL, then. 97-3.
na mûk kai diñ, last of all. 329-8.
na mûk kai din diñ, the last one. 113-4.
nin nin diñ, ahead of you. 111-12.
na tse diñ, first. 112-17.

F) *Derived from verbs or having verb-like forms.*
ye dū wiñ a miL, pretty soon. 341-2.
yis xan miL, when morning comes. 348-1.
yis xan nei, days. 105-8.
yis xûñ hit, in the morning. 137-16.
yis xûn de, to-morrow. 137-14.
yis xûn din diñ hit, next night after that. 238-11.
wiL dûñ, yesterday. 175-13.
wiL dûn diñ, day before yesterday. 246-7.
nas da ûn de, some time ago. 281-12.
deûk au neL diñ, about this time. 360-7.
dō iL wût, not all the time. 196-6.
dō win sa ai, a little while. 115-13.
dō win sa ai miL, it was not long. 174-8.
tse ets dim miL, in a little while. 294-1.
tse ets diñ, a short time. 300-11.
tse es dit diñ, a little while. 266-6.

MANNER.

A) *Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.*
il lea xûte, wonderfully. 322-12.
il lea xûte hit, wondrously fine. 341-14.
La ōx, as if it were lying there. 356-8.
Lax, without reason. 136-14.
La xō kya, just like that. 314-11.
man, for that reason. 257-4.

na mis ^{a}x, in a circle. 244-9.
nas dōñ xō, by itself. 351-6.
xō, in vain. 98-4.
xō djōx, really. 235-15.
xō tsin ne wan ne, softly. 153-6.
xōtc, right. 140-4.
xōtc, safely. 107-8.
xōtc djō xō diñ, still more. 292-8.
xwed ûñ, how. 174-13.
xwed dik kya ûn te, how it looked. 210-9.

B) *Apparently derived from demonstrative, interrogative, and indefinite elements.*

hai yūx, this way. 296-9.
hai yūx xō te, the same way will be. 356-9.
hai yûk, so. 139-1.
hai yûk hit ûñ, this way it was. 366-1.
hai yûk ka, that way. 113-15.
hai yûk kañ, that is the way. 197-6.
hai yûk ke, that way. 282-2.
dai dik ge au*w* ûñ, for that reason. 135-4.
da h*w*ed ûñ, why. 162-5.
da xō h*w*e e, someway. 116-15.
da xō h*w*e e kai he, somehow. 101-10.
da xōk, bad way. 235-15.
da xōk, someway. 117-9.
da xûñ h*w*ō ō*w*, in such a way. 109-11.
da xwed na, why do you want him. 221-2.
da xwed hit, why. 150-3.
da xwed de en, why wouldn't it work. 180-15.
da xwed dik kya, how. 223-10.
da xwed dik kī au*w*, how. 116-10.
da xwed dûk, how. 100-14.
da xwed dûk kyau*w*, how. 281-14.
deōx, this way. 96-11.
deûk, so. 96-12.

C) *Containing nouns.*

yī dûk a dim mit, belly up. 343-12.

hwik ka, my way. 255-4.
xō xai miL, on foot. 362-2.

D) *Derived from a numeral.*
Lū wûn niñ, alone. 171-6.

E) *Made from verbs or conjugated adjectives.*
a dex xûñ ûñ, without food. 110-4.
a din na tau, not knowing it. 118-16.
a *t*in ^{0}k, like he was doing. 203-3.
min na kit del kai, a leg each side. 120-5.
na niL diL wa, crosswise. 246-12.
nit tewiñ ^{0}x, ill. 181-11.
nī kyaux, hard. 158-1.
nū hwōñ ^{0}x, properly. 247-11.
dō ne hwōñ ^{0}x, badly. 166-12.

DEGREE.

A) *Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.*
a- *in* a Lûk kai, so white. 347-6.
min nē djit, half way. 115-15.
Lax, almost. 104-11.
La xon ne en, so much he mourned. 175-12.
min ne gits, a little. 101-15.
hwa nañ, only. 336-11.
hwa ne, all. 164-9.
hwa ne he, only. 362-6.
hwûñ, only. 109-12.
xōw, about. 199-2.
xō djōx, more. 189-6.
da dit diñ, worse. 346-10.
da diL Lan, more. 238-10.

xa- in the following:
xa ûL kyō, that much. 157-12.
xa ûL kyō ^{0}x, that much. 346-9.
xa ûn Lûñ, so many. 110-12.
xa ûn Lûñ, just as many. 311-15.
xa ûn Lûn te, it will be that much. 260-17.

tiñ- in the following words:

xō tiñ ûn Lûñ, even many. 334-10.
tiñ a iL das tse, very heavy. 121-8.
tiñ ai kin te, very long. 283-15.
tiñ is tik, was very narrow. 314-2.
tiñ ûn Lûñ, very many. 305-1.
tin nik kyaux, very much. 338-6.
tin teiñ hwōñ, good looking. 220-7.

B) *Derived from, or resembling in form, the conjugated adjectives.*

ûL tsa, that far. 311-7.
ûL kyō, (so) big. 108-18.
Lan, much. 192-11.
min nē djōx ûL tsa, half way down that far. 220-4.
xon Lûñ, enough. 322-10.
xō da xwed ûn Lûñ, how many soever. 307-12.
da ûñ hwōw, so large. 121-10.
da xûñ hwōw, so. 108-18.
dō Lan, little. 233-2.
*t*a ûñ hwōw, so much. 145-3.
*t*a xûñ hwō ōw, so large. 276-5.
til teōx, much. 353-10.

ASSENT AND NEGATION.

A) *Assent.*

añ, yes. 121-1.
hei yûñ, yes. 102-15, 351-9.
he dōñ, at least. 361-8.
dī ye, yes. 152-14.
dōñ, it is. 104-14.
kañ, it was. 341-7.
ke, let. 104-16.
kûn nañ, I am the one. 205-1.
kût dōñ, it is true. 351-9.

B) *Negation.*

dau, no. 106-9.
dau, not. 118-9.

PREPOSITIONS.

In this case as in many others the order of the Hupa is the reverse of that in English. Not only are the prepositions placed after the nouns they limit, but they follow a pronoun which, uniting with them, forms a single word.

-a, for, for the benefit of.
ya xwa, for them. 258-8.
ma, for it. 215-8.
ma, for them. 217-7.
na, for you.
ne ha, for us.
nō ha, for you (plu).
hwa, for me. 107-12, 351-9.
xwa, for him.
xwa, for them. 110-9.
xwa xûn, for whom. 165-14.

-an, out of.
xō an, out of her. 342-8.

-e, in.
me, in. 96-4, 97-11.
me, in it. 101-15.
de me, in (in this). 97-11.

ē din, without, lacking.
ē din, without. 257-5.
xon ta ē din, house without. 192-14.
Compare, mite djē ē din, without mind, infant.

-ū, under, near.
meū, under. 106-13, 145-12.
meū, beside. 169-4.
xoi ū, under him. 114-15.
xoi ū, in front of him. 171-7.
teū, under water. 100-7.

-ye, at the foot of, under.
a dī ye, under himself. 221-4.
mī ye, foot of it. 104-4.
mī ye, under. 175-6.
xoi ye, before him. 141-1.
xoi ye, near him. 150-8.

-win na, around, encircling.
mū win na, around. 104-6.
min na, around. 100-11.

-wûn, to or toward; from.
wûn, for. 102-8.
wûn, from it. 190-1.
nō wûn, from us. 162-6, 207-11.
nū wûn, to you. 208-12.
hwō wûn, from me. 106-6.
hwō wûn, to me. 113-16.
hwū wûn, from me. 185-8.
xō wûn, to him. 97-1.

-lai, on top.
mil lai, on top. 166-4, 208-16.
Compare the noun, mil lai ye, its end. 159-11.

-lan, with the help of, in the company of.
nil lan, help you. 107-4.
nil lan, with you. 319-6.
hwil lan, help me. 105-17.
xōl lan, with him. 319-4.
dō hwil lan, (nobody) helps me. 107-5.

-L, with.
iL waux, with each. 360-2.
miL, with. 98-1.
miL, in. 101-7.
niL, with you. 275-3.
hai miL, of that. 295-4.
hwiL, with me. 114-11.
xōL, with him. 116-6.
xōL, with them.
de miL, from. 208-11.
de nō hōL, from us. 116-5.

-na, after, to get.
xon na, for him. 117-1.

-naL, in the presence of.
hwin naL, in my presence. 117-13, 295-1.
xon naL, before him. 97-10, 337-18.

-nat, around.

a din nat, around himself. 121-11.
min nat, around. 104-15.
min na, around. 100-11.
nō nat, us around. 100-11.
xōn nat, around her. 185-2.

-xa, for, after.

a dō xa, for your stuff. 187-6.
mûx xa, after it. 97-9, 119-14.
mûx xa, after them. 98-13.
nō xa, for us. 351-4.
nō xa, after us. 192-9.
nō xa, after you. 145-9.
xō xa, for him. 140-7.

-xûts, beside, near.

miñ xûts, beside. 118-7.
kiñ xûts, beside her. 118-3.

-ta, among.

mit ta, over. 118-16.
mit tax, amongst. 310-10.
mit ta diñ, in. 170-10.
mit ta diñ, among. 217-9.

-tis, over.

mit tis, over. 109-14, 276-5.
Compare, mit tis, besides. 195-10.
xō tis, over him. 121-10.
xō tis, over them. 207-10.

-tûk, between.

mit tûk, between. 108-9.
nō tûk, between us.
kin tûk kai, sticks between. 99-9.
kit tē tûk, horns between. 162-2.

-ka or -kai, along, through, along the side of. This ending is found with nouns only and is inserted in this place for comparison.

min ta kai, in the woodroom. 182-1.
min tsit da kai, out of the smoke hole. 158-7.
xoi kyañ ai kai ta, his arms (he rubbed). 347-13.
xon na de kai ta, his legs too (he rubbed). 347-14.
xon nis te ka, his throat down. 118-1.
xot tsel kai, from under his arms. 143-4.
kai, through. 136-3.
kai, along. 139-13.
xûn nûk ka, river along. 211-14.

-tciñ, toward.
a dit tciñ, to himself. 106-16.
a dit tciñ, on himself. 175-8, 153-4.
me tciñ, in. 97-3.
mitc tciñ, to it. 111-15.
nin tciñ, toward the ground. 163-1, 117-10.
xō tciñ, to him. 97-2.
xō tciñ, toward her. 98-9.
xon ta tciñ, houses among. 200-2.

-tciñ a, in front of.
mitc tciñ a, in front of. 96-9, 97-2.
xō tciñ a, in front of him. 113-8.

-ka, or -kai, after, following.
mûk ka, after. 98-4.
mûk kai, on their account. 301-12.
xō ka, after her. 137-10.
xō kai, after him. 96-5, 174-11, 135-10.

-kya, -kya tciñ, away from.
mik kya tciñ, away from it. 100-8.
mik kya tciñ, away from them. 200-1.
hwik kya, from me. 266-15.
hwik kya tciñ, from me. 307-7.
xoi kya tciñ, from them.

-kût, -kût tciñ, on.
iL kût, one over the other. 118-1.
mûk kût, on. 104-8.
mûk kût, to it. 145-1.
nûk kût tciñ, on you. 106-10.

kwik kût teiñ, on me. 105-18, 162-14.
xō xût, on him. 159-10, 165-5.
xō kût teiñ, 163-15.
kût, on. 97-13, 159-7.
kût teiñ, on. 195-4.

CONJUNCTIONS.

The conjunctions in Hupa seem to be made from demonstratives, or adverbs derived from demonstratives. They usually end with the syllable -ûñ. There is good reason to believe that its absence is an omission due to rapid speech.

hai ûñ, and. 116-2.
hai yaL, and (perhaps for hai ya miL). 96-4.
hai yaL ûñ, and (perhaps for hai ya miL ûñ). 97-13.
hai ya miL, and. 96-6.
hai ya miL ûñ, and. 96-2.
hai ya hit djit ûñ, and then. 96-5.
hai ya dete, and then. 257-3.

INTERJECTIONS.

ā, 138-12.
a lō lō lō, 109-17.
e, 105-15.
e wak, poor fellow. 187-1.
ī, 181-10.
ûl lō, hot, a cry of pain from a burn. 329-9.
ûl lō, hurts. 153-14.
ye, 209-11.
ye he, 223-1.
wū, (call for deer). 195-5.
wût te, (imitation of the call of a bird). 100-5.
he, 204-13.
xē, 337-9.
xei, 241-7.
dol, (imitation of the sound of a blow). 144-3.
dûl, 108-16.
djō, take it. 111-8.
tsō, 153-12.
ka, (imitation of the call of the crow). 114-7.

CONCLUSION.

After an extended examination of the Hupa language, it is apparent that a language having the most elaborate morphological structure is not essentially different from an isolating language like English which has no morphology. In both, the simple speech elements have a fixed order of sequence in the sentence. In neither case does the element itself have independent value. Complete groups of elements are required to express thought. The mind seizing upon these groups classifies them according to the analogy of their form and meaning or function. In one case, the conjugation is composed of morphological groups, in the other of syntactical groups.

The difference is, in part, artificial, due to the method of writing the languages. In English, I love him, is written, but I-lov-im, is spoken. No doubt one who should attempt to write English from hearing it spoken, without a knowledge of the accepted English orthography, would write many sentences as single words. The real difference lies in the greater degree of phonetic assimilation, in the one case, which has taken place between the sounds brought into contact by the fixed sentence order, and the greater vividness, in the other, in which the mind holds certain speech elements as giving a particular meaning to the completed group.

The Hupa verb seems to be nothing else than a complete sentence, the parts of which have become, or always were, fused together. The parts of speech occurring outside of the verb are the noun, in every language independent in form and meaning, apparently originally monosyllabic; and numeral, pronominal, demonstrative, and interjectional elements. These are for the most part appositional in their use, giving greater definiteness to the sense already fully expressed in the sentence-verb.

CLASSICAL PHILOLOGY.—Edward B. Clapp, William A. Merrill, Herbert C. Nutting, Editors. Price per volume $2.00. Volume I (in progress):

No. 1. Hiatus in Greek Melic Poetry, by Edward B. Clapp. Price, $0.50
No. 2. Studies in the Si-clause, by Herbert C. Nutting. . . " 0.60
No. 3. The Whence and Whither of the Modern Science of Language, by Benj. Ide Wheeler . . . . . " 0.25

PHILOSOPHY.—Volume I, completed. Price, $2.00

PHYSIOLOGY.—Jacques Loeb, Editor. Price per volume $2.00. Volume I (pp. 217) completed. Volume II (in progress):

No. 7. On the Validity of Pflüger's Law for the Galvanotropic Reactions of Paramecium (a preliminary communication), by Frank W. Bancroft.
No. 8. On Fertilization, Artificial Parthenogenesis, and Cytolysis of the Sea Urchin Egg, by Jacques Loeb.
(In one cover.)
No. 9. On an Improved Method of Artificial Parthenogenesis, by Jacques Loeb.
No. 10. On the Diuretic Action of Certain Haemolytics, and the Action of Calcium in Suppressing Haemoglobinuria (a preliminary communication), by John Bruce MacCallum.
No. 11. On an Improved Method of Artificial Parthenogenesis (second communication), by Jacques Loeb.
(In one cover.)
No. 12. The Diuretic Action of Certain Haemolytics and the Influence of Calcium and Magnesium in Suppressing the Haemolysis (second communication), by John Bruce MacCallum.
No. 13. The Action of Pilocarpine and Atropin on the Flow of Urine, by John Bruce MacCallum.
(In one cover.)
No. 14. On an Improved Method of Artificial Parthenogenesis (third communication), by Jacques Loeb.

ZOOLOGY.—W. E. Ritter, Editor. Price per volume $3.50. Volume I (in progress). Volume II (in progress):

Introduction. A General Statement of the Ideas and the Present Aims and Status of the Marine Biological Association of San Diego, by Wm. E. Ritter.

No. 1. The Hydroids of the San Diego Region, by Harry Beal Torrey. Pages 43, text figures 23.
No. 2. The Ctenophores of the San Diego Region, by Harry Beal Torrey. Pages 6, Plate 1.
(In one cover. Price .60)
No. 3. The Pelagic Tunicata of the San Diego Region, excepting the Larvacea, by Wm. E. Ritter. Pages 62, text figures 23, Plates 2. Price, ...65

UNIVERSITY CHRONICLE.—An official record of University life, issued quarterly, edited by a committee of the faculty. Price, $1.00 per year. Current volume No. VII.

Address all orders, or requests for information concerning the above publications (except Astronomy) to **The University Press, Berkeley, California.**

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS

ASTRONOMY.—W. W. Campbell, Editor.

Publications of the Lick Observatory.—Volumes I–V completed. Volume VI (in progress):

No. 1. A Short Method of Determining Orbits from Three Observations, by A. O. Leuschner.

No. 2. Elements of Asteroid 1900 GA, by A. O. Leuschner and Adelaide M. Hobe.

No. 3. Preliminary Elements of Comet 1900 III, by R. H. Curtiss and C. G. Dall.

Contributions from the Lick Observatory.—Nos. I–V.

Lick Observatory Bulletins.—Volume I (pp. 193) completed. Volume II (in progress).

BOTANY.—W. A. Setchell, Editor. Price per volume $3.50. Volume I (pp. 418) completed. Volume II (in progress):

No. 1. A Review of Californian Polemoniaceae, by Jessie Milliken. Price, $0.75

No. 2. Contributions to Cytological Technique, by W. J. V. Osterhout. Price, .50

No. 3. Limu, by William Albert Setchell. . . . . Price, .25

No. 4. Post-Embryonal Stages of the Laminariaceæ, by William Albert Setchell. . . . . Price, .25

EDUCATION.—Elmer E. Brown, Editor. Price per volume $2.50.

Volume I (pp. 424). Notes on the Development of a Child, by Milicent W. Shinn . . . . . Price, 2.25

Vol. II (in progress).—No. 1. Notes on Children's Drawings, by Elmer E. Brown . . . . . Price, .50

Vol. III (in progress).—No. 1. Origin of American State Universities, by Elmer E. Brown . . . . . Price, .50

No. 2. State Aid to Secondary Schools, by David Rhys Jones . . . . . Price, .75

GEOLOGY.—Bulletin of the Department of Geology. Andrew C. Lawson, Editor.

Price per volume $3.50. Volumes I (pp. 428), II (pp. 450) and III (475), completed. Volume IV (in progress):

No. 1. The Geology of the Upper Region of the Main Walker River, Nevada, by T. D. Smith. . . . . Price, .25

No. 2. A Primitive Ichthyosaurian Limb from the Middle Triassic of Nevada, by John C. Merriam. . . . . Price, .10

No. 3. A Geological Section of the Coast Ranges North of the Bay of San Francisco, by Vance C. Osmont. . . . . Price, .40

No. 4. Arcas of the California Neocene, by Vance C. Osmont. Price, .20

No. 5. A Contribution to the Palaeontology of the Martinez Group, by Charles E. Weaver. . . . . Price, .20

PATHOLOGY.—Alonzo Englebert Taylor, Editor. Price per volume $2.00 Volume I (in progress):

No. 5. On the Autolysis of Protein, by Alonzo Englebert Taylor.
No. 6. On the Reversion of Tryptic Digestion, by Alonzo Englebert Taylor.
} In one cover.
No. 7. Studies on an Ash-Free Diet, by Alonzo Englebert Taylor.

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

LIBRARY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPT.

THIS BOOK IS DUE BEFORE CLOSING TIME
ON LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW

LIBRARY USE
JAN 19 '66
REC'D
JAN 19 '66 -6 PM
LOAN DEPT.
LIBRARY USE
JAN 20 '66
REC'D
JAN 20 '66 -11 AM
LOAN DEPT.

LD 62A–50*m*-2,'64
(E3494s10)9412A

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

NON-CIRCULATING BOOK

U. C. BERKELEY LIB

C0409381

308t
G576

187649

UNIVERSIT

5m-9,'26